





A Compendious
HISTORY
OF THE
MONARCHS
OF
ENGLAND:

FROM
King *WILLIAM* the First,
(commonly call'd the Conqueror)

Down to the
Eleventh Year of the Reign of Her
present Majesty, our Sovereign Lady

Queen *A N N E*;
GIVING

An ACCOUNT of the most Im-
portant Affairs both in CHURCH
and STATE which occur'd in each
Reign:

*With the Picture of each MONARCH
Prefix'd to his Reign.*

London: Printed by C Brown; and are to be sold by
the Bookfellers of London and Westminster, 1712.

R
T

Know
Ages
Sacred
and
fords
and
Fore
ling
Prim
lors,
in a
sing
Glor
sav'd
that
Law
and
they
Reig
Quee
us ;
her
Eliz
Refo

T O T H E R E A D E R.

THE Desire of Knowledge in the Mind of Man, is so great, that the wisest Men in every Nation have spent their whole Lives in the Search thereof: And of all Knowledge, the Knowledge of our Country, and what has happen'd in the Ages long since past, is (next to the Knowledge of the Sacred Writings) the most Profitable and Delightful; and especially the History of our own Nation; which affords an excellent Variety of Occurrences in every Reign; and wherein we may behold the strenuous Efforts our Fore-fathers have made for the Rescuing of our Darling Liberties, out of the Hands of those Ambitious Princes, who by the Instigation of their evil Counsellors, have gone about to wrest 'em from us: And were in a fair Way (by the new-found Invention of a Dispensing Power) to have accomplish'd it; had not the late Glorious William (of Immortal Memory) come over and sav'd both Church and State from that impending Ruin that hung over the Heads of both. And as then our Laws and Liberties were retriev'd by King William, and his Illustrious Consort Queen Mary the Second; so they are still continued to us under the just and gentle Reign, of our present, most Excellent Sovereign Lady Queen Anne; whom God long preserve to reign over us; and make not only the Length, but the Glories of her whole Reign, to exceed those of the Ever-renowned Elizabeth, the Great Restorer and Establisher of the Reformed Protestant Church of England.

TO THE READER.

But the Annals of our English Monarchs being too large to be purchas'd by every one that yet would be glad to be acquainted with the Reigns of former Princes, I have here contracted 'em into a Twelve-penny Book that it might be in the Power of every one to purchase and thereby to become acquainted with the most material Passages of every Reign. Which Abbreviation, as it is not without its Profit, so neither is it without its due Praise: For as one said of Homer's Illiads,

'Twas Homer's Praise his Illiads to indite,
Another's in a Nut-shell them to write:

So I may say of our present Compendious History: And this I have to say in its Behalf farther, That I have follow'd herein the Example of Suetonius in his Writing of the Twelve Cæsars; That is, I have recited the Vices and Miscarriages of our English Monarchs, with the same Freedom with which they were once committed. Nor have I omitted to let their Vertues (when I have found any) have a due Encomium also. But not to forestal the Reader, I will only recommend to him the Famous Doctor Saffold's Axiom, Read, Try, and Judge, and speak as you find.

G. L.

A

Compendious HISTORY OF THE Monarchs of *England*.

THE INTRODUCTION.

IT is the general Report of Foreigners, That the *English* do more affect the Histories of other Nations, than to be acquainted with their own : But this is rather a Calumny, than a Truth ; with respect to the Generality of our own Nation. — That which formerly gave some Ground to this Imputation, was the Difficulty of coming by the Knowledge of Things ; our Histories, such as *Cambden*, *Speed*, and others, were so Great and Voluminous, that there was no coming at 'em by the common Sort of People ; for it wou'd cost a Man more to purchase an indifferent Library, than it wou'd do to set up an indifferent Tradesman, when his Apprenticeship was out. — But to render Knowledge more Universal and Diffusive, I mean the Affairs of our own Nation, is the Design of this Book : Wherein you have a succinct History of all the Kings and Queens of *England* since the *Norman Conquest* ; containing the most remarkable Transactions that happen'd in all that Period of Time, which is above six hundred Years. Nor has it been done with little Labour,

for the Obscurity of some Authors, and the Credulity and Easiness of others, has put the Author of this to a great Deal of Pains, in examining the most Ancient and Authentic Records, and not to take things upon Trust, lest they might be impos'd upon, as others have been before him. Besides several secret Memoirs in the Reigns of several Princes, some of which never saw the Light before; setting those things in their true Light, by shewing the Causes of 'em; which before lay conceal'd under other Disguises.

If any object against this History, because it omits the Times of the *Romans, Saxons and Danes*; I answer, That many fabulous Accounts, that we have of those Times, and the little that is material in 'em, is a sufficient Excuse; besides that the Smallness of the Volume would not afford sufficient Room to say much; and it is better to say nothing at all than nothing to the Purpose. Let it suffice therefore to say, that the most ancient Accounts we have of the original Inhabitants of this Island, are either very fabulous, or very uncertain; that the *Saxons* being call'd in at first to help the *Britains* against the *Picts* and *Scots*, soon after set up for themselves, and became Possessors of this Island; that afterwards the *Danes* followed their Example; and coming over hither, tyranniz'd here for three Reigns, but were then forced to leave it to the *Saxons* again, who continued on the Throne till *Edward the Confessor* dying without Issue, gave *William Duke of Normandy*, an Opportunity of laying Claim to the Crown, with whose Reign we begin our History.

WILLIAM the First.



William the First, by some call'd the Conqueror, was Bastard Son to *Robert Duke of Normandy*, and after his Father's Decease succeeded him in that Duchy: And on the Death of *Edward the Confessor*, did Claim to the Crown of *England*: But *Harold the Son of Earl Godwin*, stept into the Throne before him, and resolved to hold it as long as he could. And Duke *William of Normandy* being as resolute to attain it, prepar'd a thousand Ships, furnish'd with Men, Horse, &c. and sailing for *England*, landed on the Coast of *Sussex*; and after a bloody Battle at *Hastings* in that County, obtain'd the Victory over King *Harold*, who with most of the Nobility, and above 67000 common Soldiers, was slain upon the Spot; Duke *William* making use of his Victory, made all the Haste he cou'd to *London*, living at Discretion with his Forces all the way; and being arriv'd there, he was submitted to by the remaining Part of the Nobility, and crowned on *Christmas-Day*, by *Aldred Arch Bishop of York*, at *Westminster*. But some Commotions being still on Foot in *Kent*, who had not actually submitted to the

Conqueror, King *William* went thither with his *Normans* And
 to suppress them; but e're he was aware, was encompassed
 by many valiant Soldiers, who every one having a great
 Bough in their Hands, were at first not discerned by King
William, but look'd on as a Wood, till they came
 near him that he was environ'd on all sides; and then
 throwing down their Boughs, resolutely protested, That
 before they would basely lose their Priviledges, and be
 priv'd of their antient Laws and Customs, they would
 every Man die upon the Spot; but if he would grant them
 to be kept inviolable, they would stand by him, and
 his Liege Subjects. The King seeing their Resolution
 and his own Danger in denying their Request, was willing
 to make the best of a bad Marker, and so consented to their
 Demands, confirming their Priviledges to 'em, and giving
 them withal this Pre-eminence, That the Men of *Kent*
 should always lead the Van in the Field: And upon this
 Agreement, the Earldom and Castle of *Dover* was deliver'd
 to him. What the *Kentish* Men did by the Help
 of their Boughs, the *Londoners* obtain'd by the Assistance
 of their Bishop, who being a *Norman*, procured from the
 King the Confirmation of their former Charters; which
 being engross'd in the *Saxon* Language, and seal'd with
 Green Wax, was to the Effect following: *William, King*
Greeteth William Bishop, and Godfrey Portreve, and all the
Burgesses that in London be, French and English, friendly
And I do you to wit, that I will that you enjoy all the Law
which you did in the Days of Edward King. And I will
that each Child be his Father's Inheritor, after his Father's
Days. And will not suffer that any Man Wrong you offend
God keep you.

But for all King *William's* Grants, he still acted as he
 pleas'd, and was as little a Slave to his Word, as some have
 been in these latter Ages; and tho' he would not pretend
 to a Title by Conquest, yet he acted as an absolute Con-
 queror: For he took either the Sons or Nephews of the
 principal Inhabitants of each County, and sent them into
Normandy, in the Nature of Hostages, to secure their Fide-
 lity to him, depriving the *English* of all their Places both
 of Profit and Trust, and bestow'd them on his *Normans*

And lest the *English* Clergy should intermeddle in Temporal Matters, he confin'd their Care only to Spiritual Affairs. He also disarm'd all the Natives, putting them out of a Capacity of making Resistance. And when 'twas unsafe for 'em to meet by Day, to prevent all Opportunities of meeting by Night, he commanded a Bell to be hung up in every City, Town and Village, and rung at Eight a Clock at Night, at which every *English* Man was to put out his Fire, and not stir abroad afterwards. And to lessen the Number of the *English* Nobility, he sent them to fight for him abroad; and if any happen'd to return Victorious, yet they were Brow-beaten, instead of being rewarded. And the Usage of the common People was much worse, being always expos'd to the hottest Service both in *France* and *Normandy*: He also erected strong Forts and Castles in divers Places of the Realm, the Command whereof he gave to his *Normans*, who rul'd over all within their District, as so many absolute Lords: At the same time depriving the Gentry of their Plate and Money; nay, even the Clergy also, not sparing what was used in the Churches, which he alledged had been hid there by Rebels to deprive him of his Forfeiture, and strengthen them in their Rebellion. He also publish'd divers severe Laws in the *French* Tongue, which being wholly unintelligible to the People, they became ignorantly Transgressors of; and the smallest Offences were made a sufficient Plea to seize upon their Lands, and dispossess them of all that they had, without any Regard or Commiseration. And fearing lest these insufferable Oppressions should cause 'em to rebel, and that the *Normans* might have the greater Liberty to land upon the *English* Coast, he ruin'd and destroy'd Thirty six Churches, with the Towns and Villages belonging to them, which he laid waste and open for the Space of thirty Miles together, from *Salisbury* to the Sea; making that a Forrest for wild Beasts, which had before been well inhabited: But the Divine Vengeance follow'd this unparallel'd Desolation of the Country very remarkably; for in this New Forrest it was that his second Son, *Richard*, was goared to death by a Deer; his third Son, *William Rufus*, who succeeded him in the

Kingdom, was slain by an Arrow shot at a Hart by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*; and *Robert Curtoise* his Grandson, was also in the same Forrest kill'd by the Stroke of a Bough, as he was pursuing the Game. He gave large Territories and Farms to his Favourites, who let Leases thereof to their Slaves and Servants; giving them the Name of Mannors, and then calling themselves Lords thereof. Some Tenures he reserved to himself, and by that means obliged his Tenants to serve him in his Wars, or to attend his own Person, to which they were sworn in publick Courts. And by this Tenure he disposed of their Heirs in Marriage, keeping the Possession of their Estates to himself, till they arrived at Twenty one Years of Age. And this Example prevail'd with other great Lords to imitate him.

Thus did King *William* turn the Government of the Kingdom, which he had sworn to maintain, into an absolute Tyranny, without any Regard either to Law or Justice: By which means indeed he became feared of many, but loved by very few. Besides he thereby occasioned Rebellions in several Parts of the Kingdom, as in *Devonshire*, *Northumberland*, and other Places; which altho' he soon subdued, yet it render'd him uneasy; for the very next Year after several of the *English*, who had fled from his Tyranny into *Denmark*, incited the King thereof, *Swain*, to invade the Kingdom; but Fortune was on King *William's* Side, forcing them to fly back to their Ships as soon as they were landed.

After this *Marcus* and *Edwin*, the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Mercia*, with *Egilwin* Bishop of *Durham*, sought to rescue their Country from his Tyranny, by raising of Forces to oppose him, but all came to nothing; for the King forced *Edwin* to fly into *Scotland*, *Marcus* was taken and imprison'd in the Tower of *London*, and the Bishop of *Durham* was barbarously famish'd to Death in *Abington Abbey*. A great Difference arising about this Time between the Arch-bishops of *Canterbury* and *York* about Precedency; it was adjudged in Favour of *Canterbury*, and *York* accordingly submitted.

His Son *Robert*, through the Instigation of *Philip* the French King, rebelled against his Father in the fifteenth

Year

Year of his Reign; which grew to that Height, that the King was forced to go over into *Normandy* to quell him; where it had like to have cost him his Life; for as the two Armies encountred together, King *William* was unhorsed by his Son unknowingly; but hearing his Father's Voice, he rescued him, and asking Pardon of his Father, they were reconciled to each other. But King *William*, tho' he was reconciled to his Son, was not so easily reconciled to the *French King*, and therefore went with a great Army into *France*; where finding his Half-Brother *Odo*, Earl of *Kent*, and Bishop of *Bayeux*, holding secret Correspondence with the *French King*, he made a Complaint of it to the Lords; and *Lanfrank* Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* advised the committing him to Prison: What, said the King, are you for committing a Clergyman to Prison? To which the Arch bishop reply'd very smartly, You need not commit the Bishop of *Bayeux*, but you may very justly imprison the Earl of *Kent*; which Advice the King accordingly follow'd.

While the King was in *Normandy*, he fell very sick, and the *French King* hearing that his Distemper was in his Belly, said in a scoffing Manner, Our Cousin *William* is now in Child-bed; Ah what a Number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church; sure a hundred Thousand will hardly be enough. This Jest of the *French King*, alluded to the Custom of Women in that Age, who carried lighted Candles in their Hands when they went to be churched: But King *William* nor liking his Jest, said, Well, I hope our Cousin of *France* shall be at no such Cost, for after this my Child birth, at my going to Church, by the Resurrection and Brightness of God, (which was a common Oath with him) I will find him a thousand Candles, and light 'em all my self: And the King was as good as his Word; for going with his Army to the Frontiers of *France*, he destroy'd the Towns and People with Fire and Sword. But it is not good to jest with Edge-tools; for in hurting the City of *Meitz*, he came so near the Flames, that to avoid perishing in them, he gave a Leap with his Horse, by which he burst the Inner-rim of his Belly, he being a very corpulent Man, and of that, and the Sickness he had

contracted by the Heat of his Harness, he soon after died at Roan. Upon his Death-bed he much lamented his Severity and Cruelty to the *English Nation*, which he thus lamented, *The English I hated, the Nobles I dishonoured, the Commons I truly vexed, and many I unjustly disinherited in the County of York, and other sundry Places; an innumerable Sort with Hunger and Sword I slew; and thus that beautiful and noble Nation I made desolate with the Deaths of many Thousands.* He was buried in the Abby of St. Stephen in Caen, in Normandy, tho' his Funeral was interrupted by a Norman Gentleman, who would not permit him to be buried till he had receiv'd Satisfaction for that Ground which King *William* had unjustly taken from him. Thus this Victorious Conqueror, whom one Kingdom could not satisfie when alive, could hardly when dead, procure Ground sufficient for a Grave to bury him in.

He left behind him three Sons, *Robert*, to whom he gave his Duchy of Normandy, *William Rufus* who succeeded him in the Kingdom of England; and *Henry* firnamed *Beauclerk*; afterwards also King of England, and one Daughter named *Adela*. His Stature was indifferent, his Make was strong, his Behaviour comely, his Countenance stern, and of an undaunted Courage; resolute in Action, and quick in Execution. In managing his Affairs and Business, he was discreet and politick; and conscious of his own Defects, especially his Want of Learning; which made him often say, *An unlearn'd Prince, is but a Crowned Ass*; which saying it is more than probable, made his Son *Henry* give himself to so much Study, that for his Attainments in Learning, he had the Sirname of *Beauclerk* given him; which is as much as to say, *A fine Scholar*. He reigned twenty Years and ten Months, and was in the Sixty fourth Year of his Age when he died.

WILLIAM the Second, Surnamed *Rufus*.



William the Conqueror being sick at Roan in Normandy, his second Son William Rufus was, by a secret Compact between his Father and he, appointed to succeed him; and therefore was dispatch'd into England before his Father's Death, that he might be upon the Spot, ready to take Possession of the Kingdom, and seize upon his Father's Treasure, before his elder Brother Robert cou'd be in a Capacity to dispute the Title with him; for generally it is the longest Sword and the heaviest Purse that carries it. And therefore by the Procurement of Lanfrank, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and Bishop Wolfstan, who were revered by the People, and by bestowing many costly Gifts, William Rufus was made King, tho' most of the Prelates and States were for Robert; who soon after, by the Incitement of Odo, his Uncle, landed at Southampton with a good Army of Normans, and some French, to recover his Right. But his Brother William finding it was the English he must trust to, promis'd to ease them of their Taxes, and take off the Severity of those Laws which his Father had enacted; by which

Mea

Means he prevailed with the People to appear for him ; by whose Assistance he regained several Castles and strong Forts, which the Nobility had seized in the Behalf of Robert ; and in particular Rochester Castle, wherein was the Earl of Kent : One great Occasion of his soon taking this Castle, was the Orders that he issued out, wherein he declared that whoever did not come to his Assistance, should be accounted a Niding, or a Coward, or base low-spirited Man ; this made them flock to him in such Numbers, that the Castle was not only surrendred, but Odo also banished, and his Estate forfeited to the King. Upon this Success of the King's, Robert, having a natural Inclination to Peace, makes an Agreement with his Brother, whereby he was to hold the Crown during his Life ; paying to Robert three Thousand Marks a Year : And if he happened to survive him, he should then succeed him in the Kingdom ; and so return'd quietly home to Normandy again.

Our Second William being thus fix'd on the Throne, he began to act the Part of the First, and to shew that he was no more a Slave to his Word, than his Father ; and desiring to bring down that Courage of the English, by which he had been supported, laid heavier Impositions upon them ; taking it for an assured Maxim, *That Riches rais'd, but Poverty debas'd Mens Spirits* ; But this Kind of Treatment discontented the People ; which Malcolm King of Scots perceiving, took the Advantage thereof, and invaded the North with a great Army, killing and destroying all before him ; till at last he sat down before a strong Castle in Northumberland, which was valiantly defended by Robert Mowbray the Earl thereof ; who considering that Policy went beyond Strength, pretended to surrender it ; and coming out of his Castle well-mounted, with the Keys fastned to his Launce, and making as if he would have delivered them to the King, on a sudden clapping purs to his Horse, rid up to the King, and pierc'd him in the Eye with his Launce, of which he immediately dy'd ; and the Earl escaping by the Swiftness of his Horse, left the Scots confounded with Grief and Shame, to return into Scotland with their dead King.

Soon

Soon after, *Robert* finding the King not careful to pay the Rent of his Crown, resolv'd to take the Esccheat into his own Hands, and to that End design'd to transport an Army into *England*, having again fresh Assistance from the *French King*. But King *William* thinking it better to be on the Offensive Side, and carry the War abroad, rais'd twenty Thousand Men at home to invade *Normandy*; who being ready to embark, the King put out a Proclamation, That whoever would give him ten Shillings should be excus'd from going into *Normandy*: This Offer appeared so plausible, that there was scarce a Man that did not accept of it; by which Means he receiv'd a considerable Sum, wherewith he brib'd the *French King* to forsake his Brother *Robert*, who now standing alone, was soon persuaded to come to an Agreement; both of them then joining their Forces against their youngest Brother *Henry*, who was now seeking to set up for himself.

Henry had fortified himself in the strong Castle of Mount St. *Michael* in *Normandy*, which while they besieged, the King was in great Danger; for some of the Besieged falling out, the King rid towards them, and was encounter'd by a Knight, who kill'd his Horse under him, and would have serv'd him as he had serv'd his Horse, had he not known him by his Voice; but upon that the Soldiers with great Respect mounted him upon another Horse: The King then furiously asking, *Who it was overthrew him?* The Knight stoutly reply'd, *It was he.* By St. *Luke's* Face, said the King, *thou art a valiant Fellow, and shalt be enrolled my Knight, with a Maintainance suitable to thy great Valour.*

The Siege being of long Continuance, *Henry* grew much distressed for Water, desiring the Favour of his Brother *Robert*, intreating that he would not deny him what Heaven had made common to all: Upon which, *Robert* order'd him to be supply'd: At which the King being enraged, *What, said Robert, dost thou value a little Water, which is found every-where, more than the Life of a Brother?* However, soon after Peace was made, and the three Brothers were reconciled. Not long after Duke *Robert* took up a Resolution to go to *Jerusalem*, in Company of several o-

ther.

ther Christian Princes; to equip him for which Journey, he mortgag'd his Dukedom to the King for 6666 l. to raise which, a Tax was levied upon the whole Kingdom, neither Churches nor Monasteries being exempted.

And now the *Welsh* Men began to rebel, and so strongly secur'd themselves in thick Woods and Marshes, that the King's Army could not come at them. At the same time the Earl of *Northumberland* not thinking himself well enough rewarded for what he had done against *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, rais'd a Rebellion also. Against him the King march'd with great Fury; and no sooner met with the Rebels than he put them to Flight: And to deter others from such Practices, he cut off the Ears, Hands, Noses and Feet of several of the Prisoners, putting out the Eyes of others; and the Earl being taken, he sent him Prisoner to *Windsor* Castle.

Of all the Vices this King was guilty of, Covetousness was his Darling Sin, which caus'd him not only to continue, but increase his Exactions on the People, selling all Offices in Church and State, to those that gave most, keeping many Bishopricks and Abbies a long time vacant, it being his usual Saying, *That Christ's Bread* (by which he meant Church-lands) *is sweet, dainty, and most delicate Food for Kings*: For these Things he was sharply reprov'd by *Anselm* the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who finding his wholesome Admonitions could not reclaim the King, he appealed to Pope *Urban* the Third: And tho' the King prohibited him so to do, yet the Bishop upon Pretence of Conscience, and Obedience to the Successor of *St. Peter* in Spiritual Matters, was resolv'd to go, and went accordingly: The King seeing he would go, order'd all his Goods to be seiz'd, and would not suffer him to carry any thing along with him.

And here I cannot forbear giving the Reader a remarkable Instance of the King's insatiable Covetousness; which is this: A young *Jew* being converted to the Christian Faith, and his Father being very much troubled at it, presented the King with sixty Marks, desiring that he would order his Son to return to his former Judaism. Whereupon the King, being willing to earn the Money,

sent

sent for the young Jew, commanding him to return to the Religion of this Nation, without any more to do: But the young Man nothing daunted, very smartly answer'd, *That he wonder'd his Majesty would use such Words; for being a Christian himself, he should much sooner persuade him to Christianity:* With which Answer, the King was so confounded, that he bid the young Man to get out of his Sight. But the young Man's Father, the old Jew, seeing the King could do no good with his Son, demanded his Money again: No, said the King, *I have taken Pains enough for the Money, tho' I han't turn'd him; and yet, said he, to let you see how kindly I will deal with you, you shall have one half, and the other half you cannot in Conscience deny me.*

One Day, while this King was at Dinner in New Forrest, he had Advice brought him, That the French King had besieg'd the City of Constantia in Normandy, and that it was likely to be lost: Whereupon he swore by St. Luke's Face, that he would not turn his Back till he had reliev'd it; and thereupon ordered the Wall of the House wherein he was, to be immediately pull'd down, that he might not turn himself; and so bidding the Nobles follow him, he went directly to the Sea-side, where finding a Ship, tho' it happen'd to be a very great Tempest, yet he commanded the Mariners to set Sail immediately, which they were unwilling to do, because of the Danger; but the King was resolute, and said, *Hoist up your Sails, in God's Name, for I never heard of a King that was drowned in a Tempest; you shall see both the Winds and the Waves will be favourable to us;* which happened accordingly; and arriving unexpectedly in Normandy, the French were surprized, and the Siege raised. A further Instance of the Courage of the Prince, was this: Being unhors'd and set upon by three armed Soldiers, he defended himself with his Saddle in one Hand instead of a Buckler, and his Sword in the other, till his own Men came to his Relief; who blaming him for being solicitous to save his Saddle: By St. Luke, said the King, *I had rather have lost my Life, than have left my Saddle to the Scorn of the Enemy.* Nor is the Bravery of his Spirit in Relation to the Earl of Fleisia to be forgotten; who being taken Prisoner by the King's For-

Forces, impured his Misfortune to the sudden Arrival of the King; bragging (like a true *French Man*) what great Matters he would do, if he were again at Liberty; which the King hearing, commanded him presently to be set at Liberty, and bid him do his worst.

As to his Death, there seems so much of *Digitus Dei*, or the Finger of God therein, as a Curse both to the Father and the Son, for the Devastations they made in the *New Forrest*, for thirty Miles together, that it deserves to be taken Notice of: The Manner was thus: Being resolved to go on hunting the next Day after *Lammas*, in *New Forrest*, an Artificer came to him with four very strong Crossbows, of which he kept two himself, and gave the other two to *Sir Walter Tyrrel*, who was his Bow-bearer; saying, *Here, Tyrrel, take you these two, for you know how to shoot to the Purpose.* And so going to Dinner, and there drinking more than ordinary, he afterwards rid out to *New Forrest*, where he was hunting at a Place call'd *Charingham*, he slightly wounded a Deer with an Arrow, and the Deer running away, the King staid his Horse to look after it; holding his Hand over his Eyes, because the Beams of the Sun (which was then near setting) dazzled his Sight; and another Deer at the same time crossing the Way, *Sir Walter Tyrrel* aiming to shoot the Deer, by a Glance of the Arrow shot the King full upon the Breast, who only giving a heavy Groan, immediately fell down dead, neither by Speech nor Motion shewing the least Sign of Life; and only so much of the Arrow as was without the Body, was found broken; but whether with his Hand, or by his Fall is not known. The Men that were nearest him, especially *Sir Walter Tyrrel*, galloped away, when they saw what was done. But afterwards recollecting themselves, turn'd back again, and took up the Royal Body, laying it upon a Collier's Cart, with one Horse, which happen'd to come by that Way, and so conveyed it to *Winchester*, bleeding very much all the Way, by reason of the Jolting of the Cart, which going through a mirey Way, it broke in the middle, and the King's Body fell down in the Mud. The next Day, without any great Funeral Pomp, it was inter'd in the Cathedral Church of *St. Smithin*, under a plain

ain Marble Stone. The very Night before the King
 as kill'd, a Monk dream'd that he saw the King gnaw
 the Image of Christ crucified; and that he was about to
 bite away the Legs of the same Image, Christ with his
 Feet kick'd him down to the Ground; and that as he lay
 on the Earth, there came out of his Mouth a Flame of
 Fire with Abundance of Smoke. The Monk told his
 Dream to one Robert Fitzmammoh, who related it to the
 King: *Pub!* said the King, in a jesting Manner, *This*
Monk would fain have something for his Dream; go give him
a hundred Shillings; but bid him look that he dream more au-
spicious Dreams hereafter. But this Dream of the Monk's
 went not alone; for the King himself dream'd the same
 Night, that the Veins of his Arms were broken, and that
 the Blood issued out in Abundance. These Premonitions
 were very remarkable; but what Warning can prevent
 a Man's Destiny? Or, to speak more like a Christian, can
 ward off the Stroke of Divine Vengeance, when the Mea-
 sure of our Iniquities is full?

Many fearful Things happened in this King's Reign, as
 Earth-quakes, dreadful Lightning, Apparitions, Blazing-
 Comets, Inundations, and Deluges, to the Destruction
 of the People, and much Land over-whelmed by the Sea,
 never to be recovered again; among which were Earl
 Godwin's Lands, now called Godwin's Sands. When he
 had reigned near thirty Years, he was kill'd by an Arrow
 in *New Forrest*, as before related. Besides what has al-
 ready been said of his Death, this is worth Observation,
 viz. That this King having made a Law, that whosoever
 kill'd a Deer, should suffer the same Punishment as if he
 had kill'd a Man; was himself kill'd by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*,
 as he was shooting at a Deer; so that the Deer escaped,
 and the King was kill'd.

King

A Compleat History of
King HENRY the First.



Robert Duke of Normandy, the Eldest Son of King William the First, being with several other Princes gone to recover *Palestine* from the *Turks*, left the Way open for his Brother *Henry* (the First *William's* youngest Son) to ascend the Throne; which he did without any Trouble or Difficulty, and also with the universal Approbation both of the Nobility and Commons, who had a more particular Kindness for him; because he was born in *England* after his Father's Accession to the Crown; as also for that they expected a milder Government from his Vertues, Learning, and good Temper: Yet would they not altogether trust therunto; for before his Coronation, the Nobles obliged him to swear that he would ease the People of the great Taxes and Oppressions which they had so long lain under. Which he not only readily agreed to, but afterwards was as good as his Word.

Being crowned, he resolved to make himself Friends of the Mammon of Unrighteousness, and accordingly he distributed those great Treasures left by King *William Rufus* his Brother, among those whom he thought would stand by his Interest: Besides, he dignify'd those that

were

were
Hono
those
ther's
all v
ring
giving
for t
as Tr
tere
and
any
ed t
and
from
shop
tion
Can
Por
by
seir
Per
To
Du
fro
co
th
to
M
M
to
ri
a
f
b
c
c

were wealthy with high Offices, and conferr'd Titles of Honour upon the leading Gentry, and Places of Profit on those of a lower Station; abating the Rigour of his Father's Laws, and restoring their old Priviledges; bringing all Weights and Measures to one Standard, and acquitting the People for ever from the Tax of *Dane-gelt*, and giving Liberty to the Nobility and Gentry to make Parks for their Deer, and free Warrens for their Conies. And as Traitors to the State, he exiled all Parasites and Flatterers; and discountenanc'd all Sumptuousness in Apparel, and Luxury and Excess in Diet: He made it Death for any to rob on the High-way; and strenuously endeavour'd to correct the Pride and Covetousness of the Clergy; and yet to shew his Respect to them, he recalled *Anselm* from Banishment, and restored him again to his Arch-Bishoprick of *Canterbury*, empowering him to call Convocations, and regulate all Abuses in the Church; and yet took Care not to intrude upon the Prerogatives of the *Roman* Pontiff; and such Ecclesiastical Promotions as his Brother, by the lewd Advice of *Reynulph* Bishop of *Durham*, had seiz'd into his own Hands, he conferred upon deserving Persons; and committed the said *Reynulph* Prisoner to the Tower, from whence he afterwards escaped, and solicited Duke *Robert* (who was now return'd with great Honour from the *Holy Land*) to invade the Kingdom; who accordingly rais'd a great Army, with a Design to transport them hither.

In the mean time, King *Henry*, to strengthen his Title to the Crown, and endear himself to his People, married *Maud*, Sister to *Edgar* King of *Scots*, and Daughter of *Malcolm* by *Margaret*, Sister to *Edgar Ethelin*, and Daughter to King *Edward* the Son of *Edmond Ironside*, the victorious *Saxon* King. Soon after this, Duke *Robert* arriv'd at *Portsmouth*, with an Army, which gave the *English* some Apprehensions of being engag'd in a doubtful War; but this Storm was soon blown over, and by the Mediation of Friends to both Parties, a Peace was concluded upon this Condition. That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during Life, paying his Brother three thousand Marks a Year: And so *Robert* return'd again to *Normandy*, the

Norman Lords being much displeas'd with him for what he had done. Robert afterwards returning into England as a Visiter, was most royally entertained here, and at the Request of his Sister Maud, forgave the Payment of the three thousand Marks a Year: But when he was gone back into Normandy reflecting upon the Folly of so inconsiderate a Piece of Kindness, and complaining of his Brother for so designing upon him; King Henry seem'd to be affronted thereat; and to make his Brother Amends for his Kindness, he went over to Normandy with an Army, many of the Duke's discontented Nobility joyning with him; and prevail'd so far against Robert, that he took several Cities from him. So that Duke Robert being forsaken of all, was glad to seek for Shelter where to secure himself; and therefore perceiving his Lords and People deserted him, and refus'd to give him any Assistance, his Brother Henry growing stronger and stronger, he came privately into England to his Brother, referring all his Affairs to his Determination: But the King, puff'd up with his good Fortune, turn'd from his Suppliant Brother with a disdainful Countenance, and refus'd to accept of his humble Submission; at which the exasperated Duke could not forbear saying, *I have cast my self as low as your Hand and Heart can wish, whereby I have wronged both my self and you; my self, in occasioning some Suspicion of Weakness; and you, in making you obstinate in your ambitious Purposes: But assure your self, that this Desire did not proceed either from Want of Courage, or of the Assistance of Friends; I can also be Unthankful and Unnatural if I am provok'd: And if all other Assistance should fail, yet no Arm is to be esteemed Weak, that strikes with the Sword of Necessity and Justice.* And so left him, and went back into his own Country, full of all the Resentments imaginable, at the King's haughty Carriage towards him. But not having Forces answerable to the Greatness of his Stomach, Henry soon routed him, and brought him Prisoner into England, putting him into Cardiff Castle in Wales; where attempting to gain his Liberty, he lost his Eyes, which, by the King's Command, were both put out; in which dark and disconsolate Condition, the Duke continued Twenty seven Years, (dying

but one Year before his Brother King *Henry*) and was buried in *Gloucester*.

The King being now secure on his Throne, and fearing no Competitors, thought he might now safely follow the Steps his Predecessors had taken, and therefore re-assumed the Power of the Investiture of Bishops, taking likewise those that were vacant, into his own Hand; which so displeased old *Anselm*, that he refus'd to consecrate such Bishops as had receiv'd their Investiture from the King; but the King car'd not for that; remembering the old Proverb, *That if one won't, another will*; for the Archbishop of *York*, upon the King's Command, made no Scruple of it. Upon this, *Anselm* made his Complaint to the Pope, and so far prevail'd, That it was enacted by a Synod at *London*, That no Temporal Person should give Investiture to any Bishop, by the Cross and Ring. Some Time after which, *Anselm* died, and the King seiz'd the Revenues of his Arch-bishoprick into his own Hands, and kept them for the Space of five Years; during which time, when he was solicited by the Bishops to fill up the Vacancy, he always answer'd, *He only kept it for one that was worthy of it*. But to make the Clergy some Amends, he erected the Bishoprick of *Ely*, appointing the Diocesis to extend through the County of *Cambridge* and *Isle of Ely*, endowing it with some of his own Lands in those Parts.

King *Henry* having joyned the Duchy of *Normandy* to the Kingdom of *England*, the French King grew jealous of his Greatness, and began to be uneasie at his Neighbourhood, and therefore joyning with the Earls of *Anjou* and *Flanders*, was preparing to wrest *Normandy* out of his Hands; but King *Henry* being willing to keep what he had got, soon rais'd an Army, and landing in *Normandy* gave them Battle, which was fought for nine Hours together with that Fury, that he afterward said, *He fought not then for Victory, but for Life*: However, such was his good Fortune, that he obtain'd both, winning the Field, and chasing his flying Enemies till he was weary.

The French King and his Allies having thus had enough of War, Overtures of Peace were quickly made, and readily accepted; to confirm which, *William*, the King's eldest

dest Son, was married to the Earl of *Anjou's* Daughter; but in their Return for *England*, (the King being gone before) the new-married Couple, with two others of the King's Children, and his Niece *Lucia*, with her Husband, were all unfortunately cast away, by the Carelessness of the drunken Seamen; which fill'd the Court with Mourning, and the whole Kingdom with universal Heaviness. But the *Welsh*, by a new Rebellion calling the King to Arms, he bore his Grief with the greater Moderation. The *Welsh* indeed made the greatest Efforts they could to throw off the *English* Yoak, but they only gall'd their own Necks so much the more, and planted fresh Lawrels for King *Henry*; who returning with Honour, soon after married his Daughter *Maud* to *Henry* the Fifth, Emperor of *Germany*.

And now King *Henry*, for the better Settlement of the Kingdom, regulated the sitting of the High Court of Parliament, appointing it to consist of three Estates, himself being the Head; so that the Laws being made by the Consent of all the People, were the more willingly obey'd.

In the 27th Year of the King, he met with another Disappointment, for his Son-in-law *Henry* the Emperor died without any Issue by *Maud* the King's Daughter. She being then but Twenty four Years old, was sought in Marriage by the greatest Princes in *Europe*: But amongst all her Suitors, the King thought *Jeffery Plantaginet*, Son and Heir to *Fulk* Earl of *Anjou*, the most proper to strengthen his Kingdom against *France*; and therefore to him she was married; by whom she had three Sons, *Henry*, *Jeffry*, and *William*; with which the King was extremely satisfied; as foreseeing his Race would thereby succeed to the Crown, to which End he oblig'd the Nobility and great Officers of the Realm, in five Years Space, to take three solemn Oaths, That with the Hazard of their Lives and Estates, they would support the Succession of his Daughter and Heirs: And now growing aged, he went over to *Normandy*, to settle his Affairs there; but eating too greedily of Lampreys at the Town of *St. Dennis*, he took a Surfeit, and died in a few Days after; in the 65th Year of his Age, *Anno Dom. 1335*, having reigned 35 Years, 4 Months and 1 Day.

This King was reputed Wise, Learned, Mild and Just, and any of his Predecessors : He had many (*i. e.* four-ty) Bastards, which shews him to be very lascivious ; which is yet palliated by Historians, with Respect to that King *William the Second*, his Predecessor ; alledging, that the Incontinency of King *William* was the more base, because he always took such as he found, being constant in the Sin, but not to the Persons with whom he committed it ; whereas King *Henry's* Lasciviousness was the more blameable, in that he had a select Number of Concubines, to whom he kept himself constant.

Something of his Disposition may be guess'd at by the following Story : King *Henry* had every Night two Quarts of Wine set in his Chamber ; but because the King rarely drank thereof, his Chamberlain and Pages were wont to drink it among themselves. But it so happened that one day the King called for Wine about Midnight, and they having drunk it before, the Chamberlain and Pages were in such a Loss, they knew not what to do. At length the Chamberlain was called in, confessed the Matter, and humbly begg'd his Pardon : What, said the King, have you drunk one Bottle a Night ? And the Chamberlain answering, That, said the King, is too little for Me and You : And therefore for the future I will allow two ; one for my Self, and another for You and your Fellows : Which afterwards was done according. And the King commended for his lenity and Clemency.

This King, to bring Money into his own Coffers, took from him, (when the Marriage of Priests was forbidden in England) for Money permitted them to retain their wives ; and tho' this was at first, but only for such as desired it ; yet the King finding no Money come in by this means, he in a little time after set an Imposition for that purpose, on every Church throughout the Realm ; if any priest alledg'd he had no Intent to keep a Wife, it avail'd him nothing, for the King would make him pay for a licence to take one, whether he marry'd or no.

King STEPHEN.



Notwithstanding all the Care that was taken by
Henry, to secure the Crown to his Daughter
 and her Issue, yet for a whole Reign together, it all pro-
 ved ineffectual; and a Grandson of *William the First*, by
 his Daughter, took hold of the alluring Bait, and
 it till he dy'd: And this was *Stephen Earl of Bull-
 oigne*, and Heir of *Stephen Earl of Blois*, whom King *Henry*
 bound by many solemn Oaths to maintain the Succession
 of his Daughter *Maud* and her Children: Yet so it
 was, that *Henry* being dead, and the Nobility (tho' they
 sworn as well as himself to maintain the Succession of
 Empress *Maud*) applying themselves to *Stephen*, and
 declaring themselves at his Command; he either forgot
 his Vows, or else the Lustre of a Crown render'd them
 blind, so that he got himself to be acknowledged King,
 afterwards crowned: Two Things there were that con-
 tributed hereunto; one was, that his Brother was Bishop
 of *Winchester*, and the Pope's Legate in *England* also; who
 at that Time of Day render'd him a Man of eminent
 power; for the Nobility at that Time being chiefly influ-

the Clergy, it was no hard thing for the Pope's Legate prevail with the Clergy, and they with the Nobility to Stephen King: Especially the Clergy finding it their Interest so to do; and they that have had the worst Title, have been generally their best Friends; it being a Maxim among the Clergy, *That the less his Title is whom they prefer, the greater will his Obligation be to them that so prefer him.* Another Thing that made the Nobility more easily won by their Oath to *Maud*, was *Hugh Bigot's* taking his Oath, *That King Henry on his Death-bed appointed Stephen for his Successor, having disinherited his Daughter Maud, and some Disgust taken not long before against her.* So that the Clergy swore to obey him as long he preserv'd the Privileges of the Church, and the Nobility, as long as he preserv'd their Rights.

To confirm himself in his new-acquir'd Dignity, King Stephen took the same Course as King Henry had done before him; for as he bestow'd his Brother's, so King Stephen bestow'd his Uncle's Treasure upon such as he thought might be most capable to assist him, either by their Arms or Counsel. And the better to secure himself against his Enemies, he erected many Forts and Castles himself, and encourag'd the Nobility, Gentry and Clergy to do the like. And to deprive the Empress of the Assistance of her Uncle the King of Scotland, he made him a Present of the County of Cumberland, and created his Son *Henry* Earl of *Strathgordon*; and yet by all this Bounty could not that King be kept from ravaging the Northern Parts with Fire and Sword; tho' he got little by it; for being encounter'd by *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York*, he receiv'd so great an Overthrow, that leaving ten Thousand of his Army dead behind him, he had much ado to get back into Scotland himself. His Victory was gain'd by the Power of the Spiritual Word, as much as by the Temporal; for *Thurstan* declaring before the Fight began, that whoever should be kill'd in that Battle, should have a full Pardon of his Sins, and immediately enter into Heaven: This so encouraged the Soldiers, that their Enemies were not able to stand before 'em. In the sixth Year of this King, the Empress *Maud* died at *Arundel* in *Sussex*; and tho' she came but with a

Hundred and Forty Men, yet was she quickly reinforced by her base Brother *Robert Earl of Gloucester*, and *Reynold Earl of Chester*, with a stout Party both of *English* and *Welsh*. *Stephen* made all the haste he could to meet them, and a bloody Battle soon ensued; Victory stood hovering between the Armies a long time, and knew not which to take to; till at last King *Stephen's* Soldiers left them alone; and yet even his single self with his Battle-drove back his Enemies with an undaunted Courage, his Sword flew in pieces; when being disarmed, he was taken and carried Prisoner to *Bristol-Castle*; there he continued Prisoner for three Months, and then was exchanged for the *Earl of Gloucester*, who had in that time been taken Prisoner by King *Stephen's* Queen.

While King *Stephen* was a Prisoner, *Maud* was received in a triumphant Manner into *Gloucester*, *Oxford*, *Gloucester* and *London*, receiving the Crown and other Royalia's. But refusing to ratify the Laws of King *Edward*, and repeal some late severe Statutes, the *Londoners* contriv'd to make her a Prisoner, of which she being awar fled to *Oxford*; where *Stephen*, who was (now at Liberty again) closely besieged her; who despairing of being able to hold out against him, she, and those that were with her cloathed themselves in white Linnen, in a great Silence and so got away unperceiv'd. This was not the only device the Empress had made use of for her Deliverance out of imminent Danger; for being once in the Castle the *Devizes* in hazardous Circumstances, she caused herself to be put into a Coffin, and so, like a dead Corpse, was carried in a Horse-litter to *Gloucester*. But being weary with running these Hazards, she return'd back to *Normandy*; King *Stephen* soon after seizing all the Castles which were kept by the Barons against him, and the Kingdom began to breathe the never-enough to be desired Air of Peace again.

But *Henry*, surnamed *Shortmantle* (because he was first that brought the Use of short Cloaks out of *Anjou* to *England*) being eldest Son to *Maud* by *Jeffrey Plantagenet*, having married *Eleanor* the Daughter and Heir of the *Earl of Poitou*, tho' she had been divorced from *Lo-*

Reynold of France, after she had brought him two
 Englishers; he was now become very powerful, being
 Count of Normandy in Right of his Mother, Earl of Anjou
 Count of Flanders from his Father, and Earl of Poitou in Right
 of his Wife, by whom he had also not long after the
 Count of Thoulouse: 'Twas under these Circumstances
 the English Nobility invited Prince Henry to come
 to England, and recover his Right to this Crown; which
 he accepted and came accordingly. King Stephen
 raised an equal Strength to oppose him, it was not
 long before the two Armies drew near each other; but
 happening that a little before this, Eustace King Stephen's
 Son being accidentally drowned, there were several
 Truces of Peace pass'd between Stephen and Henry; and
 the former being now made Childless, he thought the
 Crown scarce worth contending for any longer, seeing he
 had no Heir to leave it to. So that he now was willing to
 come to Terms of Peace: Which were soon after a-
 greed to; and by which he adopted Prince Henry for
 his Son, and proclaimed him Heir apparent to the Crown;
 in which Stephen was to enjoy quietly during his natural Life.
 After this went over into Normandy, to oppose the
 King of French, and suppress those Rebellions which
 he had caus'd, in which he shew'd himself (tho' then
 young) an expert General and a good Soldier. But
 as he was busied in the Wars abroad, King Stephen
 fell sick of the *Illiac Passion*, which, with his old Dis-
 temper the *Hemorrhoids*, put an End to his Life, after a
 tedious Reign of eighteen Years, ten Months and
 five Days. Of whom I shall only say, *He obtain'd the
 Crown by Perjury, kept it by Force, and left it to the right
 Heir dying without any Heir of his own to leave it to.*

A Compendious History of
King HENRY the Second.



WHEN News was brought to Prince Henry of the Death of King Stephen, he was then in Normandy besieging a Castle which had been surreptitiously taken by the French King: His Friends that were then about him would have had him rais'd the Siege, and hasten'd his Voyage into England, lest in his Absence some other Pretender should have stept into the Throne, to which he absolutely reply'd, *The Kingdom of England shall henceforth be at my Command, in spite of all that dare oppose me; nor so shall these intruding French Men, before I raise the Siege.* This noble Resolution increased the Love of his Friends, and brought such a Fear on his Enemies, that they quickly surrendered the Castle, and submitted themselves to his Mercy. Having settled his Affairs there, he came into England with a noble Train of Lords and Gentlemen, where he was thrice crowned by the Archbishop of Canterbury, to wit, at Westminster, Lincoln and Worcester. Being crowned, he set himself to the making good Laws, banishing Strangers, who came over in great Multitude, and by their great Tranquillity and extraordinary

which'd themselves, but reduc'd the Natives to Beg-
gary. He banished also several of the Nobility, who had
contrary to their Oaths) adhered to King *Stephen*, cau-
all the Forts and Castles erected in the last Reign, to
be demolished; he resumed into his own Hands all the
Lands which had been alienated; with the Coun-
ty of *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and *Huntingdon*, which
had been given to the *Scotch King*, to side with *Stephen* in
usurpation. He chose his Council of the gravest,
and most learned Peers; and appointed his
Justices (after having divided his Kingdom into six Cir-
cuits) to go these Circuits twice a Year, to administer
Justice unto all his Subjects. But restraining the
Excesses of some of the Nobility, it caused some Dis-
contents among them; insomuch that *Hugh Lord Mortimer*
raised Forces at *Bridgnorth* in *Wales*, against whom the
King went in Person, and had been shot with an Arrow,
but *Hubert de Clare*, to save the King, receiv'd it in
his own Body.

In his thirteenth Year he married his youngest Son
to *Constance*, the Daughter and Heir apparent of
the Duke of *Britain*; and his Son *Richard* to *Adela*,
the daughter of the *French King*, and his Daughter *Maud*,
to the *Norman Duke of Saxony*. And about this Time his Mo-
ther *Maud* the Empress died, and the King went over in-
to *Normandy*, where he did Homage to *Lewis* for his
Norman Provinces.

In his nineteenth Year an Advantage opened a Way to
the English for the Conquest of *Ireland*, which was hap-
pened effected by the King, who sailing thither with a Roy-
al Army, subdued five Kings who reigned there, so that
he became the sole Lord of that Country, and annexed it
to the Crown of *England*.

After his Return, so great was his Desire to secure the
Succession to his Posterity, and so over-fond was he of
his Children, that he caus'd his eldest Son, *Henry*, and
his Wife, to be crowned King and Queen in his Presence,
so often that no less than twice, whilst himself, on the Day of
his Coronation, laid aside his Royalty, and became a
Guest at his Son's Table: On which Occasion the Bi-

shop of Winchester telling young Henry, That ne
King of England had such a Servitor at his Table : V
 upon the ungrateful Son immediately reply'd, My
does not thereby dishonour himself, being royally born ba
side only ; whereas my self had both a King to my Father
a Queen to my Mother ; which the too indulgent
 hearing, shook his Head, and whispering the Bi
 the Ear, said, *I find my Lord, I have advanc'd the*
Man too soon, and now repent it too late. And the
 thenceforward perceiving the Pride and Ambition
 Children, would have suppress'd it ; but soon found
 were grown too head-strong for him : For several
 rels happening between himself and the French Ki
 all of them his own Sons, Henry, Jeffrey, and J
 also the Earls of *Leicester* and *Chester*, most unna
 joyned with the French King against him ; to wh
 King of Scots, *William*, also joyned himself : Y
 Courage of King Henry supported him against the
 And tho' upon the Submission of his Sons he par
 them ; yet that all-seeing Deity that beheld their D
 dience, did not : For his eldest Son Henry was taken
 in the Flower of his Age , who, had he been obedi
 his Father, might have had his Days prolonged.
 tho' John liv'd so long as to be King afterwards, y
 he at last poyson'd by a Monk.

But it was not Children only that render'd this
 Reign unhappy, he had (besides them) foster'd a
 in his Bosom, which gave him no small Trouble, an
 was *Thomas Becket*, a Londoner of mean Parentage,
 the King had made Chancellor of England, and after
 Arch-bishop of *Canterbury* ; who being thus set on
 back, soon rid to the Devil, or at least his Viceger
 Pope, from whom (and not from the King) he rec
 the Pall, and by whom he was invested in his Bish
 and made a Legate ; for which, upon his returning
 England, he was frown'd on by the King ; which
 was so far from regarding, that he on a sudden resign
 the Great Seal to the King ; of which, when the Ki
 manded a Reason, he refus'd to give him any.

his Obstinacy of the Archbishop, was attended with
 by Irregularities from the inferiour Clergy, many of
 committing the greatest Villanies, with Impunity;
 at the most receiving very small Punishment for them;
 they were guilty both of Robbery and Murther: For
 a Law made in the Reign of King Stephen, they were
 exempted from the Jurisdiction of the Civil Magistrate;
 being try'd only by Ecclesiastical Judges, it was but
 ting their Fellows whether they were Thieves: These
 enormous Actions of the Clergy, in all Parts of the Kingdom,
 used the King to summon a Parliament, in which King
 Stephen's Law was abolished, and the Clergy made liable to
 answer for their Crimes before Temporal Judges: But this
 was strongly opposed by Becket, and those that were of his
 opinion: Becket by no Means being brought to give his
 assent thereto, without such a Clause as quite destroy'd
 the Nature of it, that is, (*Salvo ordine suo*) Saving the
 Order of the Clergy; which so enraged the King, that his
 new-Bishops fearing they should feel the Effects of the
 King's Displeasure, at last prevailed with Becket to take a
 solemn Oath to allow those Laws; which he had almost
 sooner done, but he pretended to be prick'd in Conscience
 for so doing; and desired the Pope's Absolution upon
 that Account; which the Pontiff not only readily gave,
 but enjoining him an easie Penance, required him to perse-
 vere resolutely in his former Opinion. The King extream-
 ly incensed hereat, seizes all his Estate, requiring an Ac-
 count of thirty Thousand Marks, which he had receiv'd
 when Chancellor; to which Becket audaciously reply'd,
 that the King had given it him freely, and he wou'd give no
 account thereof. And then went again without License to
 Rome. And the King knowing that his End in so doing,
 was only to incense the Pope against him, sent his Ambas-
 sadors with Letters to Rome, declaring how just his De-
 mands were, and how perverse Becket was to withstand
 them. But it was not then Time of Day to expect either
 Reason or Justice at Rome; for the Pope was so far from
 listening to the King, that he threatned to send two Le-
 gates into England, who should curse the King and King-
 dom, unless he would instantly restore Becket to his Ho-

nours and Estate, ordering the Abbot of *Pontiniac* in *France*, to entertain *Becket* in the mean time as a Monk in his Abbey. But as high as the Pope was, the King grew exasperated, and peremptorily required the Abbot to turn him out of his House, or else he would not leave a Monk of his Order in *France*; and at the same time prohibited the Pope and all Cardinals or Legates from pressing to enter into his Kingdom without his License; denying all *Becket's* Friends, and those that favour'd his proceedings, of their Dignities and Estates, as Abbettors of his Obstinacy,

Becket being forc'd to remove from the Abbey of *Pontiniac*, was in a Peck of Troubles, not well knowing whether to bend his Course; but at last resolv'd to seek Shelter of the *French King*; who, tho' he had married his Daughter to King *Henry's* eldest Son, yet he entertained him. The King tired with the Obstinacy of this Prelate, went privately into *France*, and conferr'd with *Becket* in the Presence of the *French King*; before whom the King offer'd *Becket*, That if he would now take the Oath, and subscribe the Instrument, he should return into *England*, and that himself and Friends should be restored to his Honour, and their Dignities; but *Becket* answered with his accustomed Pride, That he wou'd swear, *Salvo Honor Dei*, but not otherwise. But this was but still to delude the King, and to make Men believe that those Laws were dishonourable to Almighty God; which provok'd the King more than ever; but *Becket* car'd not for that, he alledging, That he feared none but God; and since the Laws derogated from the Privileges of the Church, that had been before establish'd by Law, the King should never enslave them as long as he liv'd by his Consent.

Their Conference being thus broken off without Effect. soon after the Pope sent two Legates to interdict the Kingdom, till *Becket* should be restor'd to his Dignity: Upon which *Becket* had leave to return into *England*; where it was no sooner come, then he began new Troubles, suspending three or four Bishops that assisted at the young King *Henry's* Coronation, without License from him; which being told to the King (then in *Normandy*) Have I not

He, among all my Friends, that will free me from such an
 violent and dangerous Enemy? These Words being taken
 up of by some of his Courtiers, they soon after went
 over to England, and fell upon *Becket*, as he was standing
 before the High Altar in the Cathedral Church of *Canter-*
bury, and slew him there; and with him two or three
 monks, that endeavour'd his Rescue. Of this Fact, King
Henry was accused by the Pope, but denied his Know-
 ledge thereof, with great Asseverations. But certainly no-
 thing can more demonstrate the sordid Slavery in which
 the Church kept the World at that Day, than this King's
 submitting to go afterwards to visit the Tomb of the Pseu-
 de Martyr, *Becket*; not only lighting off his Horse, but go-
 ing three Miles on his bare Feet to his Tomb, which were
 made by the hard Stones, to yield bloody Tokens of his
 devotion on the way; and as a farther Penance, suffer'd
 himself to be whipt with Rods on his bare Back by every
 Monk of that Cloyster; and all this he did as to a Saint
 and Martyr, tho' himself knew him to be a Rebel and a Vil-
 line. But it is easie to conjecture that King *Henry* did not
 bring this out of Religion, as appears by this wicked Expres-
 sion of his, when he heard that the French King had taken
Mentz, Viz. *I shall never hereafter love God any more, who*
suffer'd a City so dear to me, to be taken from me. Yet
 this King passes in our Chronicles for a Prince Learned,
 valiant, Just, and Wise; and tho' considering his Wars,
 'd he was not very burthen some to his People by Taxes, yet
 he left in his Treasury nine Hundred Thousand Pounds in
 Gold and Plate, besides other Jewels.

No King was more unhappy in his Children than King
Henry; for his Eldest was both undutiful to him, and un-
 grateful also, tho' he caus'd him to be crown'd in his Life-
 time. But he dying in the Flower of his Age, his survi-
 ving Children proved no better; for *Richard* and *Jeffry*
 rebelled more than once against him; and tho' *Jeffry* was
 ere long after trod to Death at *Paris*, under a Horse's Feet,
 at a Tournament, yet *Richard* took no Warning thereby,
 and joyned himself with *Philip* the French King, to turn
 his Father out of the City of *Mentz* where he was born, and
 which he lov'd above all others. And to add to the King's
 Grief,

Grief, he found his Son *John* was the first that conspired against him in the taking of that City, which put him in such a Rage, that he not only cursed the Hour of his Birth, but left his Curse as a Legacy among his Sons; after which coming to *Cheron*, he there fell sick: Yet would be carried to the High Altar; where he confessed his Sins, and soon after died; having reigned thirty four Years and eight Months.

King RICHARD the First.



King *Henry's* eldest Son dying before his Father, (then crowned by him in his Life time) and having no Issue; after King *Henry's* Death, *Richard* his eldest surviving Son succeeded him; who being in *Normandy* at the Time of his Father's Death, could not presently come over, because *Normandy* was then in an unsettled Condition, and requir'd his Presence there to settle it: However, he gave immediate Orders for the releasing of his Mother Queen *Eleanor*, who had endured a long and hard Imprisonment by the strict Command of King *Henry*, for her poisoning of *Rosamond* his beloved Concubine, and for the repeated Revels and proofs she gave him, for his lascivious Course of Life.

King Richard not only releas'd her, but also made her Regent of the Kingdom during his Absence, as knowing her to be discreet, vertuous and wise; and she ruled accordingly, for having had the Experience of the Sorrow that attends those that are Prisoners, she released such as were Imprisoned for ordinary Offences, and for small Debts, which she charitably paid for them; ruling with great Moderation and Justice, till King Richard came over; who was received, and soon after crowned, with all possible Joy and Triumph; freeing all such as were in Prison for Offences against the Crown; and ordaining that Justice with Mercy should be dispensed unto all his Subjects. He heaped up Honours upon his Brother John, creating him Earl of Lancaster, and bestowing upon him the Counties of Nottingham, Devon, and Cornwall, married him to the sole Daughter and Heiress of the Earl of Gloucester, by whom he had the Lordship of that County also: But these Favours rather increas'd his natural Ambition, than allay'd it; for still thinking that he deserv'd more, he ungratefully aspir'd even to the Crown itself.

King Richard was of a bold and courageous Spirit, from whence he obtain'd the Epithet of *Cœur de Leon*; or, *The Lion's Heart*, and would attempt any thing, if he thought it honourable, whatever Difficulty attended it; which was one Reason that the Pope did so strongly solicit him by the Promises of his Blessing, to go in Person and fight against the *Saracens*, and recover *Jerusalem* out of the Hands of the Infidels; which, being ambitious of Glory, he undertook; in Conjunction with *Frederick*, Emperor of Germany, *Philip Augustus*, King of France, *Leopold*, Arch-duke of *Austria*, and several other Christian Princes, who had furnished themselves both with Men and Money for that Purpose; and had agreed to rendezvous in *Sicily*, sharing what Booty they met with, equally among them.

Tho' King Richard found his Treasury well furnished with Gold and Silver when he came to the Crown, yet by his great Bounty he had disposed of most of it among those who either had deserv'd it from him, or whom he

had a Mind to oblige. But this Liberality, or rather Profuseness of his made him now very necessitous, when he was to undertake so chargeable an Expedition; but yet being unwilling to burden his People with Taxes, he raised great Sums out of his own Estate, selling the Castles of *Berwick* and *Roxborough*, to the King of Scots for forty Thousand Pounds, and the Lordship of *Durham*, to *Hugh de Pursey* the Bishop of it, whom he also created the Earl thereof; who being very ancient, the King was very particular upon that Occasion, saying, (while he was Inveigling of him,) *I think I am a Crafts Master in my Business, that can thus make a young Earl of an old Bishop.* He also disposed of several other Royalties, Honours, Mannors, and Offices, to raise Money for carrying on his intended Voyage; on which he was so resolved, that he protested That rather than fail therein, he would be willing to sell his City of London, if he could find any to buy it. This Year began the War against *Palestine* (which the Pope called, *The Holy War*) which King *Richard* undertook to expiate the Offences he had committed against his Father, and to fulfil a Vow he had made to that End.

And now having furnish'd himself with all Necessarys, having amass'd together the Sum of 1100000 *l.* and left the Government of the Kingdom to the Bishop of *Eborac*, who was also the Pope's Legate, and Lord Chancellor of *England*; having likewise concluded a firm Friendship with *William* King of Scots: He with a gallant Army, which were divers great Lords, Knights, and principal Gentlemen, set Sail for the *Holy Land* with a Royal Navy, and came first to the *Isle of Cyprus*, the King whereof, instead of entertaining them as Friends, treated them as Enemies; which put King *Richard* into so great a Passion, he as nothing could allay but the Conquest of the Island, which he quickly effected, carrying away the King and his Daughters, as Prisoners, and selling his Kingdom to the Knights Templars for 30000 Marks.

From *Cyprus* the King sailed for *Sicily*, where he had agreed to meet the French King: Upon whose first Entrance there was great Endearments passed between them. But *Philip*, claiming Part of the Spoil of *Cyprus*, was de-

er Part by King Richard, because he was not there; and hence because *Cyprus* was not included in their Agreement, but which related only to such Things as they should get in the Holy Land; but these Reasons did not satisfy the French King; tho' he was forc'd to go without his Share of the Conquest, Richard absolutely declaring, that let the French King do what he would, he should never have a Share in the East. And Philip, because the Eyes of all Christendom was upon them, would not make an open Rupture: And so they failed together again; Tancred the Count of Sicily, either out of Love or Fear giving King Richard 6000 Ounces of Gold before his Departure. Soon after they had parted from Sicily, they met a rich Ship laden with 1500 *Turks* and *Saracens*, with Abundance of warlike Provisions, design'd for the Relief of *Ptolemais*, now call'd *Acon*; this Ship he took, destroying 1300 of the *Saracens*; and then arriving at *Acon*, in Company with the French King, they sat down before it, joyning the Forces of divers Christian Nations whom they found already there, of which, some were French, under Hubert, Bishop of *Sarum*. During the Time of this Siege, Sultan *Saladin* put to Death 150 Christian Slaves; to revenge which, King Richard kill'd 2500 *Turks* in the Sight of the Army. The City of *Acon* being taken, after a sharp Siege, upon the Entering of it, a bold Knight set up on the Wall the Ensign of *Leopold*, Arch-duke of *Austria*; which King Richard perceiving, ran up to the Wall, and plucking them down, trampled them under his Feet; at which the French King seem'd very much offended; but Richard cared not for that, but boldly affirmed, That if any were displeased thereat, they might do what they would, seeing he had only righted the Injuries done against him; and being ready to maintain what he had done, with his Sword in his Hand.

It is reported of this warlike Prince, That he was so much dreaded among the *Saracens*, that when their Infants cried, their Mothers to still them, would tell them, King Richard would come and take them; and that when their Horses started at any time, the *Turks* would spur them and say, What you Fades, you think King Richard is here.

But:

But let us now look back a while into *England*, where the Bishop of *Ely* play'd *Rex* at Home, while the was triumphing over his Enemies Abroad : For this Prelate, (who sprung like a *Mushroom* out of the Earth as being the Son of a Cow-keeper) grew insolent by Advancement, exercising a Tyrannick Power over Persons, as well Clergy as Layiny ; and was so vain-glorious, that when he rid abroad, tho' only for his Divison, he would have no less than a thousand Horse to attend him ; and these must be made up of the Sons of principal Nobility and Gentry ; to whom he would vary his beggarly Relations with small, and sometimes without any Portions. But as Pride will have a Fall, soceiving himself generally hated, he disguised himself the Habit of a Pedlar, and so travelled to *Dover*, where being discover'd, he was treated by the Mobb according to his Deserts ; and then being sent to *London*, he committed to the Tower by the Nobility, where he continued till the King's Return.

As far as King *Richard* was from his Kingdom, yet News of these Transactions came to his Ears, as also the aspiring Attempts of his Brother, who made the Bishop of *Ely's* Mis-government a Pretence for his seizing divers Towns, Forts, and Castles, and endeavoured much as he could to make himself King : Nor did he want Information of the In-roads of the *French King* to *Normandy*, tho' contrary to his Word and Oath : These Things made the King so uneasy, that he found himself under a Necessity to make up a Peace with the *Turks* three Years, when he was in the greatest Likelihood of overcoming him, and in his Return falls upon *Cyprus*, and wrests it out of the Hands of the Knights Temp'ars, whom himself had before sold it ; and having thus recovered it again, he exchange'd it with *Guy* of *Lusignan* for the City of *Jerusalem*, he being the last Christian King of that City ; and by this means King *Richard* had the Title of King of *Jerusalem* only, but never had the City ; making a worse Bargain with *Guy*, than he did before with the Knights Templars of whom he had thirty Thousand Marks ; but of *Guy* only an empty Title.

his Voyage homeward he had the Misfortune to suffer shipwreck by a violent Storm upon the Coast of *Istria*; being by that means forc'd to travel thro' the Territory of the Arch-duke of *Austria*, was taken Prisoner by him in Requital of his taking down his Colours at *Acon*, by him sold to the Emperor, *Henry the Sixth*, for hundred Thousand Marks: And the Emperor taking Security of him, for the Payment of an hundred and Pounds, he gave him his Liberty; who soon arriv'd in *Normandy*, where he presently raising an Army took full Satisfaction of the *French*, for all he had formerly ravish'd from him.

When *Richard* was thus doing himself Justice on the King, his Brother *John* thought it was high Time to make his Peace with him; for the *French* had sent him Word, *That the Devil was got loose again*. Therefore came over to his Brother, and humbly ask'd his Pardon, laying all the Blame of his Miscalriages on the Bishop of *Ely*: The King upon his Submission was pacify'd, but yet gave him this Reprimand, *God that I may as easily forgive your Offences, as you may remember wherein you have offended*. And then returning to *England*, caus'd himself to be crown'd a second Time, summoning a Parliament, and imposing heavy Taxes on his Subjects for the Payment of his Ransom; not sparing the Treasuries of several Monasteries: And (which shews the Danger of purchasing Crown-Lands, tho' of the King himself) he resum'd into his Hands all those Honours, Mansions, and Castles which he had formerly sold to his Subjects; by which he got together 80000 *L.* towards Payment of his Ransom; *Leopold* forgiving him the same, because the Pope had curs'd him for making King *Richard* a Prisoner, when coming from the Holy War. King *Richard* having thus vanquish'd his Enemies, and being in the Height of all his Glory, was surpriz'd by an unexpected Death, on the following Occasion: The Lord *Conings* having found a great Treasure of Silver and Gold in the Ground, sent the greatest Part to the King, which tempted him to claim the whole; and so eager was he of the Prey, that being deny'd, he besieg'd the Castle

Castle of *Challons*, where he suppos'd the Treasur
hid; from whence by a fatal Arrow, shot by one
Father and two Brothers the King had kill'd with his
Hand, he was unexpectedly slain, leaving no Issue
hind him, except the three Daughters, which a
French Priest once with'd him to bestow in Marriage
to wit, *Pride, Covetousness and Letchery*. He died in
42d Year of his Age, having reigned nine Years
nine Months, and was buried at *Font Everard* in *Normandy*; at his Father's Feet, as himself had directed.

King JOHN.



King *Richard* being dead, the Crown did of Right
devolve upon *Arthur Plantagenet*, the Son of
Jerry, elder Brother unto *John*, Earl of *Lancaster*;
John being of an aspiring Nature, consider'd not his
nephew's Right, but stept into the Throne himself;
met with no great Happiness therein, for his whole
Reign was a continued Series of Trouble; his two great
Enemies being the Pope and the *French King*; the
former of whom looking always with a malevolent Eye upon
the Prosperity of *England*, was willing to embrace

opportunity that might give King *John* any Disturbance;
 therefore animated *Arthur Plantagenet* against him,
 giving him with Men and Money to regain his Crown,
 had he done, he would have been as great an Enem-
 y to *Arthur*, as he was to *John*. But the *Normans* ha-
 ving a great Kindness for Prince *Arthur*, many of them
 died with him; so that he won many strong Towns
 and Castles there; though the King's Lieutenants raised
 forces to oppose them, and the King, to secure the main
 force, soon after went over himself; so that many Bat-
 tles were fought, until both sides being weary, they made
 truce, which by the Instigation of the *French King*,
 almost no sooner made than broke; for he promi-
 sed *Arthur* double the Forces he lent him before, they
 invaded *Normandy*, and the two Armies engaging,
 a great Battle was fought, where the Victory falling
 on King *John*, *Arthur* was taken Prisoner, and sent to
 France, where his untimely Death verified that Saying,
 there are but few Steps between the Prisons and the Graves
 of Princes.

But whether Prince *Arthur* had any foul Play offered
 or not, to hasten his Exit out of the World, there
 were some that give it out so, and the *French King* im-
 proved the Report, and with an unaccountable Pe-
 rsecution, not only cited King *John* to come and
 do him Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, but like-
 wise to appear at a set Day, to be try'd by his Peers for
 Murder and Murther. But King *John* not obeying his
 summons, he was, like an ordinary Criminal, disinhe-
 red, and condemned by the King and Peers of *France*.
 After which, they proceeded against him pursuant to this
 sentence: For King *John* slighting it, several of the *Eng-
 lish*; went over to the *French King*; who, with a power-
 ful Army, gain'd most of the Towns in *Normandy*, which
 was open'd by the Perverseness of the *English* Nobility and
 Nobles; for the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, just as the
 King was going to embark for *Normandy*, forbid him;
 whereon which the Peers refused to attend him, and this
 upon which the King lay heavy Fines upon them, and also to
 bring into his own Hands the Estate of the Arch-bishop,
 who

who soon after died; and his Death made Way for Troubles to break in upon the King: For upon the death of Hubert, the Monks of St. Austin's in Canterbury, without the King's Knowledge, elected a Monk whose name was Keynold, to succeed him, and caused him to take Oath to go to Rome, and procure his Investiture, and receive his Pall of the Pope. The King being much pleas'd with what the Monks had done, they chose Gray, Bishop of Norwich, with the King's Approbation; but then the Pope, instead of confirming this Choice, confirmed the first Election; whereat not the King was enraged, but divers of those very Monks who chose him, now joyned with the King, and testified against the first Election, as done in the Night, whereas it ought to be done in the open Day.

Upon this, the Pope, to accommodate the Matter, named another, one Stephen Langton, a Man in the Pope's Interest, to be sure, ordering the Monks to chuse him, which tho' the King forbid, yet the Command of the Pope was obey'd by the Monks, and Langton was elected Archbishop. This enraged the King to the highest degree, insomuch that he writ to the Pope, solemnly testing, *He would take a strict Account of such of his Subjects, as should run gadding to Rome for any Matter of Law and Justice*; telling him, *That he had Bishops, Noble Magistrates of his own, sufficient to determine any Controversies within his Kingdom, that should arise either in Church or State*; adding, *That he would rather expose himself and his Kingdom to the insolent Commands of the Pope, than basely and servily subject himself to him*. But the Pope, for all this huffing of the King, stood on his Terms, answering with a Luciferian Pride, *that the Election of Langton should stand*; haughtily requiring the King to give him quiet Possession; which if he refused, he had authorized four Bishops to interdict (that is, to curse) the King and the Realm.

King John finding the four Bishops appointed to interdict him, grew proud of their new Authority, he seiz'd upon their Estates, declaring he would serve all those in the same Manner, that should receive any Promotions or Inve-

from Stephen Langton, or that appeal'd to Rome without License, or that should execute any Command of the Pope within this Kingdom: Hereupon the Pope sent two Legates into England. Pandulphus and Durandus, who so far wrought upon the King, that he agreed to restore the Prior and Monks of St. Austin's to their Lands and Offices; but he desir'd to be excus'd, as to the Election of the Archbishop; but that if another might be chosen, he would so far gratifie the Pope, as to prefer Langton to another Bishoprick: But the Legates were as proud as their Master, and therefore instead of complying with the King's Desire, immediately excommunicated him; pronouncing the Pope's Curse against him, and dissolved all his Subjects from their Oaths of Allegiance, and requiring all Christian Princes to make War upon him, as upon the grand Enemy of the Church of God: Proceeding so far, as to give his Crown and Kingdom to the French King, of which he was to take Possession as soon as he could, either by secret Plots, or open Hostility, exclude and murder him. Thus did that Vicegerent of the Devil then shew himself the Man of Sin with a Witness; are they grown any better at this Day; for were the World still as ignorant, and had the Roman Pontiff as much Power now, he would be as ready to shew his Cloven Foot as ever.

But King John not fearing the Pope's Curses, resolved to stand his Ground; and found his Subjects ready to stand by him; and therefore took a solemn Oath to be faithful to him; so that raising a powerful Army, he went into Scotland, to reckon with King Alexander, for giving Aid to divers of the rebellious Clergy, who were better Subjects to the Pope than to the King. But the King of Scots finding that he should get nothing by them, was willing to save his Country from Ruin, by concluding a League of Amity and Friendship with King John.

This Peace with the King of Scots, was a great Disappointment to the French King, who having this Kingdom given him by the Pope, had an aking Tooth to be in Possession of it; to which End he had provided great Forces
to

to invade It; but by the Diligence and Valour of *John*, 300 of his Ships laden with Corn and other Provisions were seized, and thereby the French King's Hopes were frustrated.

But the Pope's continuing to thunder out one after another, so palled the Courage of King *John*, without any apparent Occasion, and without the Advice of his Council or Nobility, and to their great Amazement he suddenly submitted himself to *Pandolphus* the Pope's Legate; confessing his Disobedience, and begging Pardon on his Knees; resigning his Crown and Scepter to the Pope, by a publick Instrument under his Hand and Seal, which *Pandolphus* kept 40 Days for the Pope's Use, then gave them both back to King *John* and his Heir, on Condition to hold his Kingdom from the Pope, and to pay a thousand Marks a Year to him, as a Tribute of Rent.

But this unworthy and mean Submission, took away the Affections of the Nobility from him, to that Degree, that they revolted to King *Philip* of France, who designed to make his Son *Lewis* King of England, sent him hither with a numerous Army, where he did what Mischiefs he could, though several Rencounters happened between him and the Forces of King *John*. But King *John* being now turn'd Tenant to the Pope, the French King was countermanded; for the grand Enemy of the Church, whom God now called him his dearly beloved Son; and his Crown was become a Fief of the See of Rome. But the French King would not be so put off, but refused to obey the Pope; affirming, That no King could give away his Kingdom, nor the Protection of his Subjects, which was committed to him by God, without the Consent of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons; and therefore this Kingdom could not be holden of the Church of Rome, nor protected by it. This Answer so irritated the old Gentleman, that he turn'd the Tables, and sent Cardinal *Gualdo* into England to curse *Philip* and his Son *Lewis*, and all the English Nobility that adher'd to them. And in that ignorant Age, the Pope's Curse did greater Execution than 500 Men; for the ignorant People so pillag'd and destroyed the Houses of the excommunicated Lords and Gentlemen.

they were reduced almost to a starving Condition, he daring to relieve them. So that they became necessitated to throw themselves at the King's Feet, and beseech his Mercy, which also they forthwith obtain'd. That the French finding themselves deserted, made the rest of their Way home, and all their Projections came to nothing.

As to King John, tho' he was reconciled to the Pope, the Clergy were never heartily reconciled to him; as he was riding his Progress to settle the Kingdom, to curb the Insolence and Disorders both of Clergy and People, very, he happened to dine at *Swinstead-Abbey*, not far from *Lincoln*, where one *Simon*, a villainous Monk, having prepared a Bowl of Wine, in which he had dissolv'd a large Dose of Poyson, he brought it to the King, saying, *My Liege*; and drinking a good Draught thereof, he gave it the King, who not suspecting any thing, deserv'd him: And soon after finding himself very ill, he sent to the Friar to know what Liquor he had given him, which Word being brought him that he was dead, the King betwixt, Then Himself had not long to live. And so it was, for he died soon after of that Poyson. Thus fell King John, after a troublesome Reign of 17 Years, 6 Months, and 13 Days; leaving behind him four Sons and three Daughters.

King

A Compendious History of
King HENRY the Third.



HEnry, the eldest Son of King John, was but *n* Years old when his Father died, and at that was crown'd at *Gloucester*, in the Presence of *Gualdo* Pope's Legate, and divers of the Nobility, and the Earl *Pembroke*, by Reason of the King's Nonage, was made, Consent of the Peers, Protector of the Realm during Minority; who manag'd Affairs with great Prudence, administred Justice faithfully to the People. But tender Years of the King, and the Defection of many the *English* Nobility, gave Encouragement to *Philip* France and his Son *Lewis* to make another Attempt up the Realm, with fresh Forces, the *Welch* joyning with them, with all the Force they could get together. But the Diligence of the new Protector, who rais'd an Army and in many Encounters defeated them, render'd all the Attempts abortive. And there being at this Time a new Pope, *Honorius*, who finding the *French* slighted his Fulminations, issued out new Curses, more severe than those of his Predecessors; which so affrighted Prince *Lewis*, that he resolv'd to depart, tho' his Father still sumn'd

with fresh Forces. But *Hugh de Burgh*, the Warden
of Cinque-Ports, having prepared a sufficient Fleet,
renownedly attack'd them, that he took all their Ships :
Victory put an End to all *Lewis's* Attempts, and
him willing to treat of Peace ; so that being ab-
d by the Pope's Legate, and receiving a stipulated
of Money, he surrender'd up all the Forts, Towns
Castles in his Possession, and sail'd back to *France* ;
ing his *English* Friends to shift for themselves.
nd now the Kingdom having Time to breathe, the
cor call'd a Parliament, in which the Laws of King
were reviv'd, and *Magna Charta*, or the Grand
ter of the Liberty of the Subject was confirm'd and
granted for the Recovery of *Poitiers* and *Gascoign*,
Army sent into *France* under *Richard* the King's
ther ; which Places had been seized by the *French*,
those Provinces being soon regain'd, a Peace ensued.
Peace abroad was succeeded by new Troubles at home,
the King trusting only in some debauch'd Officers a-
him, slighted his Nobility and Loyal Subjects, inva-
their Liberties and Estates, and oppressing them with
ous and unnecessary Impositions, which were levi-
with the utmost Severity. After many fruitless Com-
for a Regulation of these Grievances, at length a
Parliament was call'd at *Oxford*, the Proceedings where-
ade, was of so violent a Nature, that it was stiled *Insanum*
ring *Parlamentum*, or the mad Parliament ; for when many
oints of Oppression were brought before 'em, they
But with'd many Things, which, though profitable to the
many mon-wealth, yet were a Diminution of the King's
negative ; and to the End that what they had done
pt up be lasting, they chose Twelve of the chief Peers of
ng Kingdom, of which the Earl of *Gloucester* and *Simon*
r. Earl of *Leicester*, were Chief ; and these were
n Arm *Lex Douze Piers*, or the Twelve Peers : Giving
all the absolute Power and Authority to maintain those
e a new, and for this they had their Patent, Sealed and
nted by the King, tho' he did it unwillingly.
ere the Parliament was ended, the Persons impower-
nce *Le* began to put the new Laws in strict Execution, and dis-

dismissed most of the menial Servants belonging to the King, placing others in their Room; so that there had none but new Faces about him; which very much disturb'd him. To remedy this, he summon'd a Parliament, wherein he complain'd in very plain Terms of his hard Usage by the twelve Peers. Yet the Parliament so far from remitting what had been done, that they confirm'd it; the Archbishop with nine Bishops, denouncing in a publick Manner, a solemn curse against all that should oppose the Authority of the Peers: Which was like pouring Oil upon the Fire, making the Flames of the King's Discontent, to grow so much the more: For he, upon this Disappointment, went over to *Lewis* the French King, there to divert himself, where he was treated with much Kindness and civility.

The King, being still troubled with his old Grievance, Diminution of the Regal Authority, did with no small Charge, obtain two Bulls (tho' secretly) from *Alexander*; by which the King, and all others who had sworn to maintain the new Laws, and to stand by the Authority of the twelve Peers, were freed and absolved from their Oaths. But this Bull was kept very secret, and so the Peers still ruled all, leaving the King nothing at all to do; so that he was little better than a meer Prince. Soon after this, *Hugh Spencer*, being Lord Justice, was dismissed by the twelve Peers, as one guilty with Corruption and Arbitrary Proceedings: They turn'd out those Sheriffs and Justices which the King had made, and put in others; which made the King so easie, that he resolv'd to make use of the Pope's Bulls, and caused them to be read and proclaimed in the Cities and Towns of *England* and *Ireland*; adding, that all who did any Ways support the Laws of the Peers, should be imprisoned: Then he proceeded to take an Oath of all above twelve Years old, in and about *London*, to be true to him and his Heirs: But the twelve Peers were not at all daunted hereat, but publicly declared, That they were resolv'd rather to die, than recede from the Acts of that august Assembly.

Yet, judging the King was contriving against them, they rais'd a strong Army in the Marches of *Wales*, where they had rais'd an Army to defend themselves, they address'd the King by Letters, protesting their Fidelity, beseeching in the most humble Manner, if he had Regard to God's Honour, and his own and Peoples Welfare, to forsake those Counsels that were given him to suppress the Ordinances of *Oxford*, and the Authority of the twelve Peers. But the King, being of another mind, return'd no Answer: Which caus'd the Lords to march with a strong Army to *London*, destroying and burning, as they went, the Houses of such as favour'd the King's Bulls, as being Enemies to the King and Kingdom; which were joyfully receiv'd by the Citizens of *London*. But the King, who sought nothing more than to divide the Lords, gave out, that himself and the greatest part of the Barons were agreed, and exhorted the People to lay aside their Arms, that Peace might be again restor'd. But this did not hinder the Barons from marching to *Windsoer*, where they rifled and remov'd all the Munitions they found. After which, upon the King's Mediation, all their Differences were referred to *Lewis* the French King; and then we may easily judge what the result of it was, for he declar'd, That all the new Laws, and the Power of the twelve Peers, should be made void and dissolv'd: But the Lords, judging his Sentence to be partial, betake themselves again to their Arms, waisting whatever belong'd to Sir Roger Mortimer, who address'd the King against them. And tho' Prince Edward rais'd an Army against them, yet he was soon overcome; and then they marched in Triumph to *London*. But in the mean Time the King hearing Peter and John Montford had rais'd Forces at *Northampton*, he march'd thither with his Forces, and took the Town by assault, taking the two Commanders and several others, Prisoners. But the Barons being very strong, this did not at all discourage 'em; yet they ceased not to send Letters to the King, with new Protestations of their Fidelity, if the Laws were observed. But King Henry, his Brother

Richard King of the Romans, and his Son Prince *Edward*, gave the Barons an absolute Defiance; who then upon advancing with their Forces near *Lewis* in *Summerset*, ha engaged with the King's Army, where, after an obsecinate and bloody Battle, the King, his Brother the *Repect* of the *Romans*, and his Son Prince *Edward*, were People ken Prisoners, and above 20000 slain on the *Sp* King's. After which sharp Engagement, both Sides were equithrou inclin'd to hearken to a Peace: So that it was atter agreed, That the King, by new Articles and Oath ha should re-establish the Power of the twelve Peers, a's Co the other new Laws; but with this Proviso, That al Wa *Spiritual* and two *Temporal* Lords should amend and al Earl what they saw occasion for: And if they could not agree, nut. was to be left to the Umpirage of the Duke of *Bria* cold Which being concluded, the eldest Sons of both King send were put into the Barons Hands as Hostages, continually in *Dover* Castle about nine Months. And then, tho' om th King called another Parliament, yet the *Oxford* Ordin Earl ces were again confirmed, the King swearing to mainta uanc the Authority of the twelve Peers, and those Laws, un Arm any thing were found to be amiss in them; and all w hwa had defended them in the late Wars were pardon'd; aere, then the two Princes were set at Liberty. But soon aft to the Heads of the Barons Faction, which were the Earls e Tu *Gloucester* and *Leicester*, fell out about these Laws; wher bwar upon Prince *Edward*, joining with *Gloucester*, a cr a v Battle was fought near *Evesham* in *Worcestershire*, where m a l the Earl of *Leicester* and his Son, and Sir *Hugh Spenn* nic: being slain, the Power of the Barons was utterly defeat oot, upon which, a Parliament being called, the King w er d then so absolute, that no Man durst contradict his w hat th upon which the Authority of the twelve Peers, and thol the Parents, Commissions and Instruments relating or, v them were brought forth, and publickly cancell'd at ut o made void: And King *Henry* regain'd his former Auth urin rity, to do as he pleas'd. And now the King thought th tely a proper Season to humble the City of *London*; but, up dign on their Submission, the Storm of his Anger was foun and v blown over.

so that the Earl of Gloucester, who, by revolking from the
 King's side, had caus'd their total Overthrow at *Evesham*,
 an offering with that Preferment from the King which
 he Requested, retir'd from Court into the City, where
 were People flock'd about him in Multitudes, and forgot
 the King's last Pardon, and their own Danger; and sally-
 ed through *Temple-bar*, rifled the King's Palace at *West-*
minster, with the Houses of many Court-Favourites;
 which had cost 'em dear, had not the Prince and the
 King's Counsellors prevail'd with the King, (fearing the
 civil Wars might break out again) to grant a Pardon to
 the Earl of Gloucester, and all that had acted in the late
 tumult. But tho' the Earl had his Pardon, yet finding
 no cold Entertainment at Court, he requested the King
 to send him with an Army to the *Holy Land*, which was
 readily granted by the King, who had rather have his
 son than his Company. But when the Army was rais'd,
 the Earl repenting of his Undertaking, and making ma-
 ny unnecessary Delays, the King took the Command of
 the Army out of the Earl's Hand, and gave it to Prince
 Edward, who transported the Army into *Palestine*;
 where, by his valourous Achievements, he became a Ter-
 ror to the *Turks*, and gained himself great Honour. But
 the *Turks*, seeing they could do nothing against Prince
 Edward by Force, resolv'd to dispatch him by Treachery;
 and a villanous *Saracen*, under a Pretence of delivering
 him a Letter, wounded him in the Arm with an envenom'd
 knife; whereupon the Prince struck him down with his
 foot, and the Guard coming in, cut the Villain in pieces.
 As the Wound was so desperate, by Reason of the Venom,
 that the Prince had dy'd, if his loving and vertuous Wife,
 who had accompeny'd him in that tedious Journey, had
 not, with the Hazard of her own Life, suck'd the Poison
 out of the Wound, by which Means he recovered. But,
 during the Absence of the Prince in the *Holy Land*, King
 Henry died at *St. Edmondsbury* in *Suffolk*, when he had
 reigned above 56 Years, and in the 65th Year of his Age,
 and was buried at *Westminster*, 1275.

A Compendious History of
King EDWARD the First.



King Edward the First, (who from the Tallness of his Person, was surnamed *Longshanks*) being at the Time of his Father's Death in *Palestine*, warring against the *Turks*, had no sooner Notice thereof brought him, than he prepared for his Journey home; and, arriving in a short Time after in *England*, he was received with great Joy by all his Subjects, and was crowned King in the one and thirtieth Year of his Age: At his Coronation 500 great Horses were let loose, and any that would might take them; which was done in the Honour of so Warlike a Prince. Soon after his Coronation, he called a Parliament at *Westminster*, to which he summoned *Lluellin* Prince of *Wales*, to do Homage for the Principality he held; but *Lluellin* (being disgusted, because *Elianor*, Daughter to the late Earl of *Leicester*, was taken by the *English* on the Sea, as she was coming from *France* to be his Wife) not only refused to come, but raised an Army of *Welch* Men, consisting of several thousand Men, tho' but mean and thievish Fellows, with whom he did much Mischief. The King, having Notice here-

reof, resolved to make himself terrible to the Welch,
 raising a very formidable Army; which *Lluellin* find-
 himself unable to resist, submitted himself to the
 King, making solemn Oaths of his Fidelity to the King,
 and *France* and all others, telling the King, that it
 was his extream Love to the Lady *Elianor*, who was ta-
 ken and kept from him, that was the Cause of his Re-
 bellion; whereupon King *Edward* freely granted him
 his Pardon, and his beloved Lady; and thus all
 was ended without any Bloodshed: Yet notwithstanding
 this Kindness of King *Edward*, a few Years after,
Lluellin's Brother *David*, a Man of a seditious Temper,
 so much favour'd by the King, prevailed with his Bro-
 ther to take Arms again, in which Time there passed ma-
 ny sharp Encounters between him and Sir *Roger Morti-*
mer, till in the End the two Brothers were taken, and
 both their Heads being sent to the King, he caused them
 to be set upon the Tower of London. Yet would not the
 Welch Men be quiet, but rebelled twice within two
 months after, tho' at their own Cost, for they were re-
 venged by very severe Slaughters and Executions. And
 the King finding they maintained their Wars by hiding
 themselves, and sheltering amongst vast Woods and Fo-
 rests, he caused all the Woods to be cut and burnt down;
 and by that Means they became more civiliz'd, applying
 themselves to Arts and Trades, like other People.
 In his eighteenth Year, *Alexander*, King of Scots,
 breaking his Neck by a Fall from his Horse, and leaving
 no Issue behind him, his three Sisters equally laid
 claim to the Crown, the eldest of which was married to
John Baliol, Lord of *Galloway*; the second, to *Robert le*
Bruce, Lord of *Valley Andrew*; and the third, to *John*
Balliol, Lord *Abergavenny* in England. These having
 long contended with each other, lost many Men, and
 ruin'd a great Part of the Country, at last agreed to re-
 fer the Decision of their Cause to King *Edward*, who,
 as their Sovereign Lord, went into *Scotland* with a con-
 siderable Army to compose their Differences: And all
 having agreed by a publick Writing, under their Hands
 and Seals to that Purpose, King *Edward* chose twenty

English Men, and as many *Scots*, all of good Judgment and Understanding, to consult thereupon; and after they had come to a Determination, he adjudged the Matter to *John Baliol*, who had married the eldest Sister of *King Edward*; he was thereupon declared to be King; and having received the Crown from *King Edward*, did him Justice for the same.

Whilst *King Edward* was thus busied in Scotland, the *French King* enters into the *English Territories* in *Normandy* and *Guyen*, taking some Towns, and committing great Outrages upon *King Edward's* Subjects; upon which *King* raises an Army, and to supply his Necessities exacted Money from the Clergy, seizing upon their Plate, and Jewels, which he found in Churches and Religious Houses, as he had been advis'd by *William Marshal* Treasurer, who affirm'd, That the Money ought to be lent, according to its Name, it being made for the use of the People, and not to lie rusting in Chests, without Advantage to any one. Nor was this all, for the *King* forc'd the Clergy to give one half Year's Revenue of all Ecclesiastical Dignities; which went very much against the Grain, they affirming, That at the Council of *Reims* there was a Canon lately made, by which they were excus'd from all Temporal Supplies: But the *King* told them in short, *Since you refuse to help me, I will also refuse to help you: And since you refuse to help me as your Prince, I will not protect you as my Subjects: And therefore if you be oppressed, robbed, or murdered, expect no Succours or Defence from me nor mine.* But this being a very hard Case, they petition'd the *King* to repeal the Statute of *Mortmain*, made in the fourth Year of his Reign, (which forbid all Persons to give any Houses or Lands to the Church, either at Death, or before, without Leave from the *King*.) The *King* was too well acquainted with the Benefit of this Statute, to part with it; and therefore told them, That it was not in his Power, without the Consent of Parliament, to make void any Law whatsoever, (for this *King* was well acquainted with Dispensing Power.) And so they were forc'd to be contented. He caus'd also the Clergy to bring into his Treasury all such Sums of Money as they

promised to the Pope, to carry on the War against the *Turks*; and took up 100000 Quarters of Wheat, which he sent to his Armies in *Normandy*, where the War was carried on with doubtful Success.

In his 24th Year, *John Baliol*, whom he made King of *Scots*, being secretly set on by the *French King* and some others, renounced his Fealty and Homage to King *Edward*, and not only sent him a proud Defiance, and afterwards enter'd with a tumultuous Army into the *Northern Borders*, barbarously laying all waste with Fire and Sword; whereupon King *Edward* upbraiding him with the Favours he had receiv'd from him, was uneasie till he had reveng'd his Ingratitude; and therefore with strong Forces marched thither; and having taken the Castle of *Berwick*, with the Slaughter of 25000 *Scots*, he proceeded to take *Dunbar*, *Edinburgh*, and all other Places of Strength: Upon which *Baliol* the *Scots King*, finding himself in a wrong Box, humbly submitted himself to the King, surrendering the Kingdom into his Hands, who with a strong Guard, sent him Prisoner to the Tower of *London*, but with an Allowance of Liberty and Attendance suitable to his Quality; and afterwards committed the Government of *Scotland* to *John Warren*, Earl of *Sussex*, *Sir Hugh Cressingham*, High-Treasurer, and *William Barny*, Lord Chief Justice of that Kingdom.

These Things thus happily finished, the King turned his Arms to *France*; and the *French King* to divert him, stirred up the *Scots* again to rebel: But King *Edward* was now resolutely bent to fight the *French*, if it was possible; and therefore continuing still in *Normandy*, sent Orders to the Earl of *Northumberland*, to suppress that Rebellion; which he did with a very bloody Slaughter. So that the *French King*, finding his Politicks fail him, was unwilling to engage the *English Army*, and therefore sent honourable Propositions of Peace; which being accepted by King *Edward*, a general Peace was proclaimed. And returning afterwards into *England*, the Citizens of *London* had their Charter restored, after it had remain'd forfeited in the King's Hands about twelve Years.

But the *Scots* being now again in Arms, under the Conduct of a valliant Commander, whose Name was *Robert Bruce*, who had routed *Earl Warren's* Forces, to an Advantage against 'em, as they passed over a Bridge near *Sterling Castle*, and *Hugh Cressingham*, and were pro-
English being slain, the *Scots* fled off his Skin, and cutting it in pieces, divided it among them: This the King presently march with a stout Army thither, proceeding towards *Scotland*, call'd a Parliament at *Perth*, summoning the *Scots* to appear there at a Day appointed, which they not at all regarding, he marched forward, still increasing his Forces; and being come near the enemy, his Horse starting at the sudden Shout of the *Scots* Army, just as he was putting his Foot in the Stirrups, threw him down, and striking with his Heels, broke one of the King's Ribs; however he proceeded to the Battle; and tho' the *Scots*, encourag'd by Captain *Wallace*, fought very vallantly, yet they were at length defeated with the Loss of seventy Thousand *Scots*, at a Place called, *Pawmkirk*: After this Battle, the King taking several strong Places, returned back to *England*; and then in Parliament holden at *London* and *Stamford*, he confirm'd *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*, it being also enacted, That no Tax or Subsidy should be laid upon the Kingdom, without the Consent of the King, Peers and People: And for the greater Satisfaction of his People, he left these Words out of his Grants, *Salvo Jure Coronæ nostræ*, Saving the Right of our Crown.

And now King *Edward*, upon the Pope's earnest Request, enlarged *John Baliol*, who went into *France* and carried there. But the *Scots*, notwithstanding their many Losses, took Arms again so that the King entred the third Time into *Scotland* with a great Army; and because none of them durst meet the King in the Field, the Lord and Gentry had fortify'd themselves so strongly in *Sterling-Castle*, that they accounted it impregnable: But while the King was employ'd in the Siege, he was advised by some of his Friends not to hazard his Person so much: To whom he made Answer in the Words of *David*, *A thousand shall fall on my side, and ten thousand on my*

under his right hand, but it shall not come near me. But for all this, the King being doubtful of the Success of the Siege, fearing it wou'd be long, made use of Policy, causing Gallows's to be set up in View of the Castle, and there proclaimed his free Pardon to the Besieged, by Sound of Trumpet, if they surrendred in three Days; otherwise, declared they should all be hanged, without Respect of Persons or Quality: Whereupon the Besieged, trusting in the King's Mercy, and hopeless of their own Defence, deliver'd up themselves and Castle to the King: Who taking fresh Oaths of the chief Persons in the Government, and settling the Kingdom, returned into England: But not now without Trophies of his Victory, as well as shewing some Marks of his Discretion; for he not only burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, and transplanted several of their learned Men to Oxford, but also brought along with him their Crown, Scepter, and Cloath of State; and above all, the Marble Chair, wherein their Kings were crowned, on which this Prophetical Verse was engraven.

*Ni fallat Fatum Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*
Unless old Prophets sail, and Wizards Vits be vain,
Where're this Stone is found, the Scots shall surely reign.

This Chair was plac'd in the Abby at Westminster, where it remains to this Day; and if this Prophecy was not verified by the Coming in of King James the First, it certainly is so by the Union of both Nations in the Kingdom of Great Britain, now lately effected in the Reign of our glorious Queen Anne.

After the King's Return from Scotland, he made an universal Enquiry into the Grievances of his People and the Oppressions of his Officers of all Sorts, whose Number and Offences were so many and so great, that their Fines not only filled his Exchequer, but enabled him to pay off all his old Debts. Amongst other Complainers, the Bishop of Chester complained against the lewd Practices of Prince Edward, how that by the Advice of that wicked Rake Pierce Gaveston, he broke into his Park, and there

destroy'd his Game: At which the King was so distressed, that he committed the Prince to Prison, and banished Gaveston out of the Realm, making it Death for his return again.

In the three and thirtieth Year of the King's Reign, a general Peace was proclaimed between England and Scotland, and Robert Bruce, with other noble Men, with Pretensions of an entire Fidelity, came in, and swore Allegiance to King Edward: And yet a Year was hardly expired (so little did their Oaths signify) before Bruce and others had under-hand procured the Pope's Dispensation, enjoining the King, That he should not thenceforth meddle with the Scots, they being a free Nation, and depending upon the Roman Chappel; and therefore the King of Jerusalem could not but defend 'em, and assist those trusted in the Lord, like Mount Sion; strictly inhibiting King Edward not to lay any Claim to the Sovereignty thereof. The King read it over very patiently, and when he had done, swore a great Oath, and answered, *I will not buy my Peace for Sion, nor for Jerusalem's Sake, so long as I have Breath in my Body, but will prosecute my Right, which is known to all the World to be just, and will defend it to Death.* But the Scots threatening him that unless he desisted, the Pope should proceed farther: The King with a disdainful Smile, reply'd, *Have you done Homage to me as the chief Lord of the Kingdom of Scotland, and do you now think to frighten me with Threats and Lies, as if I were unable to maintain my Right? Let me hear no more of this, for I swear by the Lord, That I will destroy all Scotland from Sea to Sea.* And yet for all this, the King was willing to keep fair with the Pope, (for in those Days his Fulminations were more set by, than they are now) and therefore he sent the Earl of Lincoln to Rome, to justify his Proceedings; but the Pope continued resolute. Whereupon Parliament was soon after held at Lincoln, where a full Defence was made for the King; yet with this Protestation, That they did not exhibit the Trial of the Cause, but only gave the Pope that Account thereof, to satisfy his Conscience, the Barons declaring unanimously, That their King's Rights were not to be try'd by any Tribunal under

Heaven; they resolving to defend the Independency of the Crown of England with all their Might, against all Persons whatsoever: To which Declaration an Hundred of the Peers subscribed with their Hands. These high Resolutions of the English Peers, made the Pope draw in his Horses, and leave the Scots to shift as they could. Over whom the King placed the valiant Lord Seagrave, making him *Custos*; who notwithstanding, was soon after discomfited and taken Prisoner by them; but was quickly rescued with all his Company, by Sir Robert Nevil, without losing so much as one Man.

After this, the King marched thither again in Person, with a great Army, but the Scots were very shy of seeing of him, and therefore fled to the Woods and Mountains; upon which the King returned again to London, whither not long after the vallant Captain Wallace being betrayed, was sent a Prisoner, and being executed for High Treason, had his Quarters set up in divers Parts in Scotland. Then Robert Bruce appeared with some Forces, but was routed, and forced into the utmost Isles in Scotland. Yet returning some Time after, did a great Deal of Mischief. Against whom, when King Edward had marched as far as Carlisle, he fell sick; commanding his Son Edward to prosecute the War against the Scots, and to carry his dead Body with him through Scotland: For, said the King, as long as thou hast my Bones with thee, thou shalt certainly be Victorious. He also gave Order that Gaveston, upon Pain of his Curse, should not be recall'd from Banishment, and that his Heart should be sent to the Holy Land, by 140 Knights and their Retinue: And having provided 32000 *l.* to defray the Expence of their Journey, he charged his Son, upon Pain of eternal Damnation, that he should not divert that Money to any other Use. And soon after died in the thirty fifth Year of his Reign, and sixty ninth of his Age, and in the Year of our Lord 1307, and was buried at Westminster.

A Compendious History of
King EDWARD the Second.



Edward the Second. was of a Comely and Majestick Person, and had his Mind been answerable to it his Government might have been a Blessing to his Subjects, and render'd his People happy: but that being corrupted with vicious Company in his Youth, made him but lightly esteem'd by his Nobility, and was even the Contempt of the Commons; the Consequences of which brought a Deluge of Calamities both upon himself and his Subjects: For no sooner was his Head encircled with the Imperial Diadem, but his Desires were so impetuous after Gaveston, that he neither could nor would be without him any longer, tho' he knew he was banish'd by his Father, and that himself had taken an Oath, that he should never return. And Gaveston knowing his Mind, and hearing how Things went, he came back before he was sent for, and was receiv'd by the King with the greatest Joy imaginable. But the Nobility, were so much concern'd at his Return, rightly judging that it tended to the Subversion both of Church and State, that they humbly address'd the King, and put him in Mind of his Oath;

but their Address was so little accepted by him, the showing their Dislike, did but Increase his Love : Pursuance of which, he created *Gaveston* Baron of *ingford*, and Earl of *Cornwal* ; making him his Treasurer and Keeper of his Jewels : By which Means he had Opportunity to make his own Fortune, and fearing storm, resolved to feather his own Nest, and therefore voy'd privately beyond Sea, a Table and Tressels of ly beaten Gold, with other Things of great Value : also enticed the King to all Manner of Intemperance Excess, and to leave the Society of his Queen, who is Daughter to *Philip* the Fair of *France*. This made Nobility murmur, and the common People talk with unusual Boldness : Nay, his own Servants could not bear telling him of the Villanies of *Gaveston* ; yet he regarded his Nobles, and frowned on the others. But arising he should not be able to protect himself against the Importunity of his Peers, he sent him into *Ireland*, where he had so many substantial Tokens of the King's favour sent him, that his being sent thither, seem'd rather an Addition to his Honour, than any Disgrace.

During *Gaveston*'s Stay in *Ireland*, the King gave himself up wholly to Melancholy and Discontent, so that he given his Nobility, in Hopes *Gaveston* would reform, motivated the King for his Return. And yet when he came back, his Pride and Insolence were so increased, that he publicly boasted of his Misleading the King, and offered such Abuses to the Lords, that being no longer able to suffer his Impudence, they besieged him in a strong Castle, to which he fled for Refuge ; and having taken it, and him in it, they cut off his Head ; too honourable an End for so lewd a Person. But the King was so highly incensed at his Death, that he sought all the Ways that he could to revenge it ; which that he might do the more effectually, he took into his nearest Familiarity the two *Spencers*, Sir *Hugh*, the Father, and *Hugh*, the Son, Men rather more wicked in themselves and odious to the People, than the former, for these perswaded the King to frequent the Company of Harlots and Concubines, and to shew no Regard to his Queen.

The Nobility observing the Miseries of the King daily to increase, complain of the Misgovernment of *Spencers*, and in plain Terms told him, They had much Interest in his Person and the Government, and they were bound to inform him of his Misdemeanors and the Mismanagement of his two corrupt Counsellors. The King knowing himself not strong enough to oppose them, seem'd willing to comply with what they desired, which was the Banishment of the *Spencers*, tho' in Truth it was only to gain Time; and therefore he was willing they should be punish'd, so as it was by Form of Law, but that he could not banish them unheard, but promised they should answer to any Charge, swearing he would never pardon their Offences, if prov'd. The Lords not satisfy'd with the King's equivocal Answer, and fearing his secret Design, came up to the Parliament with a very numerous Train, all in one Livery, which very much startled the King, as fore-seeing now he must part with his dear Favourites, which by an Act of Parliament were banish'd for ever, not to return upon Pain of Death; and accordingly they were sent away; at which, tho' the People were pleas'd, yet the King soon discovered his Resentment against those Lords that were the Occasion of their Banishment. And not only so, but the younger *Spencer* having got a few Ships together, turn'd Pirate, robbing both the *English* Merchants and Strangers; who thereupon petition'd that a Fleet might be sent out to seize him, that he might be put to Death as a notorious Pirate and Robber; but the King, instead of complying with their just Desires, seem'd to rejoyce thereat, and instead of punishing them as they deserv'd, recall'd them both from Banishment, and conferr'd new Honours upon them. Whereat being extremely provoked, and the more because of the *Spencers* insufferable Insolence; they were now resolv'd to right themselves by Force; and to that End, immediately rais'd an Army strong enough to take the Field; the King and the two *Spencers* doing the like; and many sharp Encounters pass'd between them. But the Barons perceiving the King's Army much exceed theirs in Number, the Earl of *Lancaster* thought it best

retreat till those Forces Sir Robert Holland was raising among his Tenants were arrived. But this Retreat of the Lords being thought by the King's Army to arise from Fear, increas'd their Courage, who therefore falling upon them, put them to Flight; the Earl of Lancaster and many noble Men and Gentlemen being taken Prisoners; the *Spencers*, who were big with Revenge, urg'd strongly for their sudden Execution. And tho' the Earl of *Embrook* interceded for Mercy, yet it rather hasten'd than retarded their Fate. For the King with other Lords, among whom was the elder *Spencer*, now made Earl of *Winchester*, sat and gave Judgment upon the Earl of Lancaster, who was presently beheaded, and many other Lords beside, that the Terror of their Arms might be dispers'd the further.

The King now swell'd with Success, and puff'd up with the Breath of his Flatterers, thought himself invincible, and so resolves to march into *Scotland* with a great, but not powerful Army; for being without Discipline and Provision, render'd 'em so weak, that they needed not an Enemy to destroy them: And in this the *Scots* were aware of, who therefore only keeping them from Provisions, left them to overcome themselves, as they very quickly did; for their Wants increasing, they were beaten without Blows, and return'd back again, pursu'd by Want and Dishonour, as well as by the *Scots*, who entering after 'em into *England*, return'd home again with great Spoil.

Upon this dishonourable Retreat, the King's Reputation suffer'd extreamly; and he had now Time to think more calmly upon what he had done; and by the Answer he gave to some who solicited him to pardon one of the Earl of Lancaster's Followers, but a Man of mean Condition, it appears he did: For, said he, in a great Passion, *A Plague take you all, for unjust and wicked Counsellors, to urge me much to save the Life of a notorious Warlet, and yet would not speak one Word to save the Life of my near Kinsman, the Earl of Lancaster, who, had he liv'd, might have been useful to me, and the whole Kingdom.* But, alas! it was only the King's Misfortune that gave

gave him the Leisure of so cool a Reflection; which the Streams of Success, he would hardly have entertain'd this being rather an unsteady, than a firm Return to more prudent Thoughts and Counsels; for his Nature was the same, which made his Favours or Displeasures equally dangerous: Of which Sir *Andrew Harkley*, rais'd to the Earldom of *Carlisle*, for taking the Earl of *Lancaster* was an Instance: For growing great enough by his new Honour, to give some Cause of Jealousie to the *Spencers* or, as some will have it, combining with the *Scots*, hurried on thereto perhaps by the Divine *Nemesis* that follow'd him, he lost his new-enjoy'd Honours and his Life together; being first degraded, and then executed.

The Queen (who by the King's lessening her Maintenance, and withdrawing himself from her Company and Bed) was sensible of the Malice of the *Spencers* against her, by whose Influence she knew the King was guided; thought it was high Time for her to take Care of her self; for she saw and lamented the late Slaughter of many of the Nobility, and the still growing Misery of the Nation; and therefore with her Son Prince *Edward*, convey'd her self into *France* to her Brother King *Charles*, by whom she was at first not only receiv'd with Joy, but with Promises of Assistance: But by the *Spencers* unvaluable Presents to King *Charles* and his Courtiers, she soon found her Brother's Affections grow cold, so that he reprov'd her for leaving her Husband: And the Pope being also brought over to King *Edward's* Interest by the same Way, requir'd the *French* King, as he would avoid his Curse, to send back the Queen and Prince; which the Queen understanding, she privately got away from the *French* Court, and by the Means of Sir *Robert Artois* her Kinsman, came safe into the Empire, and was joyfully entertain'd by the Lord *Braumont* and his Brother; who attended her and the Prince with three hundred Knights and Gentlemen, who all landed in *England*, to the great Rejoycing of the Baron, who presently joyned her, and hourly increas'd; so that the King hasten'd to *Wales* to raise Forces, leaving the Government of *London* to the Lord Treasurer, who was Bishop of *Exeter*, a great Fa-

rite of the *Spencers*, and an Enemy of the Queen, and that Reason hated by the *Londoners*; who detesting proud and insolent Government, caused him to be beheaded at the Standard in *Cheapside*, without the Ceremony of a legal Trial, and then making a violent Entry into the Tower, slew all they found there, keeping that and the City for the Queen and the Prince.

King *Edward* upon the News of the Revolution in *London*, alter'd his Purpose, and making haste to *Bristol*, fortified the Town and Castle, both the *Spencers* being with him; and making the Earl of *Arundel* Governour, resolved to defend it with all his Might; but maugre all his Resolution, the City was soon after taken by the Queen and Lords, and the Earl of *Arundel* and the elder *Spencer* taken Prisoners; but the King and *Spencer* the Son, being besieg'd in the Castle, but not trusting to the Strength thereof, got privately out in the Night, and the better to escape, put themselves into a small Fisher-boat; but tho' every Day for a whole Week together, the Boat put out to Sea, it was driven back again, near the Castle; which the Lord *Beaumont* having observed, he, with a small Vessel, chased the Boat, and took her, and in it the King and young *Spencer*, whom they had so much desired, and brought them to the Queen; who causing them to be presented before the Besieged in the Castle, they presently surrender'd. After which, the old *Spencer*, who was Earl of *Winchester*, and the Earl of *Arundel*, whose Daughter was married to young *Spencer*, were beheaded; and the King being put under an honourable Restrainer, the Queen, Prince and Barons marched with a strong Army towards *London*, carrying the young *Spencer* along with them in Triumph, as a Trophy of their Victory, before whom several Fiddlers and Pipers sung, danced, and played in a scornful Manner upon Reeds, through every Town and Village as they past, and at last hang'd him upon a Gallows fifty Foot high, in his Coat Armour, whereon was written, *Quid gloriaris in Malitia?* Psal. lii. 1. The King was conveyed to the Castle of *Kennelworth*, where he continued till *Candlemas* following, at which Time a Parliament was held at *London*, where it was adjudg'd,

judg'd, That Edward the Second, was no longer fit to the Crown; and for his Male-Administration of the Authority was therefore deposed, and his Son to be King. And his Son being afterwards crown'd, Edward the Father (no longer now a King) was removed to a Castle, and there barbarously murder'd by his Keepers who thrust a burning Spit into his Fundament, to a Horn, the better to conceal it. This was the lamentable End of that unfortunate Prince, in the Forty Year of his Age, and the nineteenth of his Reign.

King EDWARD the Third.



King Edward, the Third of that Name, was crown'd at fifteen Years of Age, his deposed Father being then alive: And yet he at that Age declared, That he would never accept of the Crown while his Father was alive, but by his Consent; which perhaps might be one Reason of his Father being perswaded to resign the Crown. He was in his younger Years under the Government of Queen Isabel his Mother, Edmond Earl of Kent, his Uncle, and Sir Roger Mortimer; which last was a chief Instrument in the Murder of the late King, that

that he might thereby ingratiate himself the more with the Queen, and have the greater unlawful Freedom with her : Which reflected a great Deal of Dishonour both upon the King and the Realm.

In the second Year of this King, the *Scots* proclaimed War against *England*, hoping to obtain some Advantage during the King's Minority : But the King, tho' young, was of a martial Spirit, and therefore being attended with several Lords and Gentlemen, and an Army of fifty four Thousand Men, he marched into *Scotland*; where, tho' he pursu'd his lurking Enemies, yet they so secur'd themselves in Mountains, Woods, and Hills, that he return'd without any memorable Action : And soon after married *Philippa*, Daughter to the Earl of *Hainault*; and then calling a Parliament at *Northampton*, the two executed *Spencers*, and *Walter Stapleton* Bishop of *Exeter*, who had been put to Death by the *Londoners*, were attainted of High-Treason, and all their Lands and Goods seiz'd into the King's Hands.

And now the King, by the secret Workings of his Mother and *Mortimer*, made a dishonourable Peace with the *Scots*, surrendring up by his Charter, his Title of Sovereignty to the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and the great Charter, called *Ragman's Roll*, and many ancient Jewels and Monuments, among which was the Black Cross of *Scotland*, &c. was deliver'd up; and the King's Sister *Jane* was married to *David*, Son and Heir to King *Robert Bruce*. And as if this dishonourable Peace had been a Piece of good Service, *Roger Mortimer* was rewarded for it, by being made Earl of *March*; which gave much Discontent to the Nobility; especially after they saw, that by his Power with the King, and Familiarity with the Queen, he had treacherously procured *Edmond* of *Woodstock* Earl of *Kent*, the King's Uncle, to be beheaded; but Divine Vengeance following the wicked *Mortimer* at the Heels, himself was soon after charged by the State with High-Treason; and, among other Articles, one was, That he had wickedly procured the Murther of the late King; and another, That he had, by false and malicious Accusations, caused the King to cut off the Head of his Uncle, who

was noble, religious, valiant, and a chief Pillar of the Commonwealth. Another (which is all I shall mention) was That for a Bribe of 20000 l. he had procured the Release of the Scots Homage. For these treasonable Practices, and his too great Familiarity with the Queen, he was condemned and executed in the same Manner as young Spencer; being left hanging upon the Gallows for two Days unpierced. And Queen Isabel was sent Prisoner to a strong Castle, where she continued thirty Years, and there died.

The King being now arriv'd at the fifth Year of his Reign, the French King sent to require him to do Homage for the Duchy of Guyen, which he performed, though not willingly; for his Lords being displeas'd thereat, acknowledged, That in the Right of Queen Isabel his Mother, the Crown of France belonged to himself, and therefore ought not to have acknowledg'd any Fealty at all. Soon after the King sent to David King of Scotland, to restore the Castle of Berwick, and do him Homage for the Kingdom: But David boldly answer'd, That his Father won that Castle by Conquest, and he would keep it by the Sword; and that his Father never acknowledg'd any Subjection; and if any had been due, yet King Edward had releas'd him from it. The King, being of a great Spirit, could not bear these Affronts; and was resolv'd to revenge 'em quickly; and therefore presently sent an Army against the Scots, and over-run the best Part of that Country without Resistance, taking Berwick, and crowning Edward Baliol King of Scotland, to whom he committed the Government of Berwick-Castle; and two Years after he again marched into Scotland, and settled this new King on his Throne, who paid King Edward Homage, and restored several English Lords to their Estates; which, by the Peace made with King Bruce, they had been depriv'd of. David upon this fled into France, and, by the Assistance of the French King, after two Years Time, getting some Forces together, landed them in Scotland; but King Edward in a little Time encounter'd and routed them; and then return'd back to England with Victory.

In the tenth Year of King Edward, Philip of France took away the Earldom of Artois, by his Sentence, from Robert Artois, to Maud Countess of Burgundy and Aunt to Robert, which incensed him to that Degree, that he did not forbear saying, *By me Philip was made King, by me he shall again be deposed*: For which Words, he was proclaimed a Traytor, he fled into England for Safety; where, for his former good Service to Queen Isabel, and the then Prince, King Edward receiv'd and entertain'd him very honourably, knowing him to be a brave and valiant Man, and therefore created him Earl of Richmond, and had always that high Esteem for him, and Love to him, that he never undertook any weighty Affair without his Advice. This noble Knight was always inculcating into King Edward his Right to the Crown of France by Queen Isabel his Mother, and that with such convincing Demonstrations, that the King now began to think of it in good Earnest; and to that End carried on a private Negotiation with the Earl of Heynault, who was his Wife's Father, and Brother-in-law to the French King; and with Sir John Hynault, the Lord Beaumont his Brother; and several other Princes and States of Germany, who encourag'd and assisted him in it, creating him Vicar-General of the Empire, which gave him Authority to command both the Nobility and Commons of those Countries to aid him in his Enterprize, whenever he undertook it.

King Edward in the mean Time, taking Care of the Sinews of War, drained his Subjects Purses, in order to the procuring of Money; which he had done to that Degree, that thro' the Scarcity of Money, a fat Ox was sold for a Noble; a fat Sheep for Six-pence, and six Pigeons for a Penny; and Corn was so cheap, that a Quarter of Wheat would yield but two Shillings. But the King having provided himself with Money, sailed with his Queen over to Antwerp; and having there concluded Matters relating to the War, with the Princes of Germany, he soon after returned into England, and raised an Army of 27000 fighting Men, which in the following Autumn he landed in France.

The French King had a much greater Army, consisting of 60000 Soldiers, being also accompany'd with the King of Bohemia, Navar, and Scotland, with five Dukes, 26 Earls, and above 4000 Lords and Knights; with whom he entred the Field; where he found King Edward prepared for Battle; but by the Mediation of the Countess of Hainault, King Philip's Sister, and Mother to King Edward's Wife, a Cessation was concluded, and King Edward with his Nobles and Soldiers went back to England: Yet four Years Time was hardly pass'd, when King Edward went to Brussels, where he again met with the Princes of Germany, who desired the Flemings to joyn with them; but they were unwilling, unless King Edward would take upon him the Title of King of France, and quarter the Arms of France with those of England; and lastly, would, as King of France, release them from a Bond of two Millions of Florins, in which they had obliged themselves not to make War with the King of France. King Edward being unwilling to answer all their Demands, they obliged themselves by a solemn Contract, under their Hands and Seals, to assist him to the utmost. In the mean time the French King's Navy, that he might be before hand with King Edward, landed some Thousands of Men at Southampton, burning the Town and Villages thereabouts. Upon the King's Return, he call'd a Parliament, who granted him a fifth Part of every Man's moveable Goods, and a third Part of their Corn, besides a great Tax upon Wool, which lay so heavy upon the meaner Sort, that they turn'd their Prayers for him into Curses. And yet for all this, he borrow'd great Sums of his richest Subjects and of the City of London 20000 Marks. He also coined Abundance of Gold and Silver Money, quartering the Arms of France with the Lions, and intitled himself King of England and France.

And now having rais'd an Army of 10000 Soldiers, he put 'em on Board 200 Ships, and so set Sail for Sluce, which he found block'd up by a Fleet of French, Genouese, Picards, and other Nations, whom the King fell upon with his whole Navy; and after a fierce and bloody Fight, utterly defeated them, very few of the French escaping,

ing, being all either sunk or taken, sending a Multitude of Prisoners into *England* for there was on board the *French* Fleet an Army of 40000 Men, which were either kill'd or taken. This Victory obtain'd by a inferior Number of Ships and Men, gain'd him a Reputation among the Princes his Confederates, and thereby discourag'd the *French*. *Edward* receiv'd but a small Loss, so that the next Day he landed at *Gaunt*, soon after he besieg'd *Tournay*, but when the Place was at the Point of yielding, by the Importunity of the afore-said Countess of *Hainault*, a second Truce was concluded for one Year.

While King *Edward* was thus employ'd abroad, the disliking *Balliol* for their King, because he would engage against the *English*, they called in their dead King *David*, and then invaded *Northumberland*, destroying and wasting all till he came to *New-Castle* upon Tyne, which he closely besieg'd; but at Midnight, forty brave Men resolving to surprize him in his Tent, ventur'd through the *Scots* Camp; and tho' they miss'd the King, because he had that very Evening remov'd his Tent, yet they seiz'd the Earl of *Murray*, and brought him Prisoner to the Town, which so terrify'd the *Scots*, that they rais'd the Siege, and marched to *Durham*, which they took, plunder'd and burnt, putting all to the Sword they found in it. But as they pass'd by the Castle of *Berborough*, which was kept by Sir *William Mountague*, brother to the Lord *Mountague*, Earl of *Salisbury*, then Prisoner in *France*, wherein was the Earl's beautiful and famous Lady; he sallied with forty Horsemen, fell in the Rear of the *Scots* Army, kill'd about 200, and took Horses laden with the richest Spoils they had taken at *Durham*: Upon this, the Army fac'd about and besieg'd the Castle; which being continually assaulted, expected succour but from the King: And to give the King Notice of their Extremity, Sir *William* himself, mounted a swift Horse, rid full Speed thro' Thousands of his men, sending Word to King *David*, as he rid along, that he would be with him again in a little Time; the King, hearing the Distress the Castle was in, hasten'd to its Relief;

Relief; which the *Scots* having Notice of, raised Siege a Day before the King could arrive there: Yet he entertain'd by the Countess of *Salisbury* with great Thankfulness, Duty and Respect; the King was strangely inflamed with the Love of this beautiful Lady; but was as virtuous as fair, so that her Vertue resisted Temptations, to the King's great Disappointment. A Truce being concluded with the *Scots* for two Years by the Mediation of some honourable Persons, he came back to *London*, where the King made a Royal Treaty with all his Nobility and Foreigners that came thereto; where in among several Martial Sports that were acted, Lord *Beaumont* was unfortunately slain. After which, Parliament was call'd at *Westminster*, wherein the King created his eldest Son, *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*; and Tax was raised for the Wars in *France*; for which the King confirmed the *Great Charter*, and the *Charter of the Forrest*. The next Year, the King, for encouraging Martial Glory in the Nobility, instituted an Order of Knighthood, which he called, *The Order of the Garter*. Some say, from the Countess of *Salisbury*'s dropping her Garter in a Dance, which the King taking up, and seeing some of his Nobles smile, he said, *HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE*; that is, *Evil be to him that Evil thinks*: Vowing ere long such Honour should be done to that Silken Tye, that the best of 'em should be proud of it: And those Words have ever since been the Motto of the Garter encircling the Royal Arms.

Soon after this, he sent an Army into *France*, under the Command of the Earl of *Darby*; hearing that *John* the French King's eldest Son had closely besieged the Castle of *Aquilon* in *Gascoign*, with near 100000 Men. Whereupon King *Edward* with his Son, eight Earls, fifteen Barons, and many Gentlemen of Quality, with an Army of 14000 Men, by the Advice of a banish'd Nobleman of *France*, landed in *Normandy*, and taking the strong Town of *Harflem*, plunder'd divers others, whereby each common Soldier had so much Spoil as made him a Gentleman; and his Army thereupon encreasing, he took the City of *Caen*, with many Towns and Castles, the

English pursuing their good Fortune so far, that they were
 a sudden encompassed with 100000 *French* : And the
 marching towards *Cressy*, there the *French King* was
 sol'd to try his Fortune in a Field-Battle, being so
 much superiour to the *English*. And the *English* not at
 discouraged by their Paucity, after Prayers to God for
 success, prepared for the Fight ; the King dividing his
 all Army into three Battles, giving the Vanguard to
 his Son Prince *Edward*, Second to the Earls of *Northamp-*
and Arundel, and commanding the Third himself.
 After the Signal of the Battle given, the Armies en-
 gaged each other with great Fury ; and pressing very
 hard upon the Prince, he sent to his Father for Help, who
 stood on an Eminence hard by, to observe how Things
 went ; but the King asking, Whether he was alive, and
 being informed he was, Then tell him, said the King, from
 me, that he must expect no Succour from me, for this is the
 day in which he shall either win his Spurs or loose his Life :
 upon which, the Prince and his Soldiers putting forth
 their utmost Efforts, obtain'd a glorious and entire Vi-
 ctory, the greatest Part of the *French Army* being slain ;
 that in two Days Time (for so long the Fight lasted)
 were were kill'd of the *French* 11 Princes, 80 Barons,
 200 Knights, and more than 30000 common Soldiers ;
 the *French King* himself hardly escaping by Flight. The
 battle being over, the King with great Joy kiss'd and em-
 brac'd his Son, wishing him much Joy of his Victory,
 and telling him, That he had well deserv'd to govern that
 Kingdom, which he had thus conquer'd by his Valour.
 After this Victory thus gain'd with Inconsiderable Loss,
 King *Edward* finding no Body to resist him, marched
 towards *Calice*, and begirt it with a close Siege ; which
 having continu'd a whole Year, the *French King* came
 to the Relief of it, with an Army of 200000 Men, and
 yet was not able to effect it, the Passages to it being so
 well guarded. When the *French King* had with-drawn
 his Army, the Town was summon'd to yield forthwith,
 or else to expect no Mercy : But the Besieged being ob-
 stinate, when they were brought to the utmost Extremi-
 ty, the King would not accept of their Submission, un-
 less

less six of the principal Inhabitants presented themselves before him in their Shirts, with Halters about their Necks, and deliver'd up the Keys; which being done, they were commanded to be hang'd; but the Queen having appeas'd the King's Fury, prevail'd with him so far, that they were pardon'd.

During the Siege of Callice, King David of Scotland, by the French King's Perswasion, invaded England with an Army of 50000 Men; but the Queen being then at home march'd against him with an Army of 12000 Men, and entirely routing his Army, took King David Prisoner, and several Persons of Honour beside, and killed above 1500 Scots upon the Spot. After this, and the Taking of Callice, the King return'd to England, and was receiv'd at London with great Joy and Triumph. And there, by the Pope's Means, a Truce for two Years was concluded with the French King: But that Time being expir'd, King Edward sent a strong Army under the Conduct of his Son Prince Edward, (then called for his Valour the Black Prince) into Gascony, destroying all as they went.

But King John of France, who succeeded his Father Philip, resolv'd to put a Stop to his Current; and to that End (the Black Prince having then only 10000 Men with him) he rais'd a vast Army, and accompanied with his young Son Philip, and the Flower of the French Nobility, made all the Speed he could towards Prince Edward, who was then at Poitiers, ready to receive him, though the French were six to one superiour to him. But being engag'd, the English Archers galling the French Horse with their Arrows, put 'em into such Confusion, that they fell into Rout, and disorder'd all the Squadrons that were to support them; so that notwithstanding the utmost Efforts of John, the French King, the whole Army was routed, and the new King and his Son were taken Prisoners. The Fight being over, Prince Edward treated his Royal Prisoners with all Gentleness and Humility, endeavouring to comfort them under the sudden Change of their Fortune, attending them at his Table, and lodging the King in his own Bed, and provided for him honourable Attendance.

With

With this Royal Prize the *Black Prince* return'd into England, and was joyfully receiv'd by all. In this Fight were taken seventeen Earls, fifty Lords, and a Multitude of Knights and Gentlemen of Quality, insomuch that every Soldier had at least two: All which, with the whole Spoil of the Field, the Prince gave freely to his Soldiers; that every Man had so much Gold and Silver, that his Armour and other valuable Things were left on the Ground as nothing worth.

King *John* lived some Time at the *Savoy*, and afterwards *Windsor*, being treated by the King with all the Civility he could desire: And having been a Prisoner here four Years, a Peace was concluded between them, whereby it was stipulated, that King *John* should pay 500000 *l.* Ransom, of Sterling Money; and several Countries were deliver'd up to the *English* by King *John*; and the *French* King was never to assist any King of *Scotland* against *England*. And about this Time, *David*, King of *Scotland*, who had been ten Years a Prisoner in *England*, was released; he paying for his Ransom 100000 *l.* and giving Oath never to bear Arms against *England* any more.

About two Years after this, King *Edward* received a Royal Visit from three Kings at once; to wit, King *John* of *France*, King *David* of *Scotland*, and the King of *Cyprus*. The next Year, the *Black Prince* went into *Normandy*, being made Governour of the *English* Conquests there: And then assisted *Peter* King of *Castile*, who was driven out of his Kingdom by *Henry*, his Brother, and restored him to his Crown. But he enjoy'd it not long; for soon after, *Henry* return'd with fresh Forces, and falling suddenly upon King *Peter*, overcame him and put him to Death. By Reason whereof, the *English* Soldiers under the *Black Prince*, being run out of Hopes of receiving their Pay, and being in great Want, daily petition'd the Prince for Relief, who being destitute of any other Means to supply 'em, imposed several Taxes on the Inhabitants of *Aquitain*, whose Privileges being thereby invaded, they complain'd thereof to the *French* King, who summon'd the Prince to appear before him at *Paris*, (altho' it was expressly against the

Articles of Peace before concluded) and proclaimed War against *England*; and the Prince not being then in a Posture of Defence, all those Countries, Towns and Forts, one after another revolted daily to the *French*: So that what King *Edward* had been getting forty Years was lost almost in one. The *French* also set out a Navy with which they commanded the Narrow Seas: But *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster* went over to *France* with a gallant Army, and soon made the *French* Men feel his Fury, recovering many of the revolted Towns; but *John* being departed, another Army commanded by Sir *Robert Knowls* and the Lord *Fitzwaters* (who quarrelled with each other) was defeated by the *French* King, and 1000 *English* slain, which was followed by the delivering all the Garrisons to the *French* again.

To remedy this Evil, the King call'd a Parliament, and the Temporality gave him a large Subsidy; but the Clergy complaining of Poverty, gave him only fair Words at which the King being exasperated, turn'd 'em out of all Offices and Places of Trust, in Temporal Affairs. The *English* Navy at this Time going over to relieve *Rochelle* (which the *French* had besieg'd almost a Year) was met and worsted by *Henry* the Bastard of *Castile*, and the Earl of *Pembrook* who commanded it, with 160 more, were taken Prisoners, the rest (with much Difficulty) escaping to *England*; and the News of this Defeat, made several other Towns and Provinces revolt to the *French* King.

After this, the Duke of *Lancaster* landed with strong Forces at *Callice*, and joyning with the Duke of *Britaine* ravaged the Country till they came to *Bordeaux*, where the *Black Prince* then lay sick, and his Brother *John of Gaunt* was made Governour of those Provinces. The brave Prince *Edward* dying soon after, was buried at *Canterbury*: Nor did the King long survive him, for having out-liv'd himself, and his good Fortune, and the bravest Son that ever any King of *England* had, he died in the one and fiftieth Year of his Reign, and of his Age the sixty fifth, Anno 1377, being buried at *Westminster*.

King RICHARD the Second.



BEfore King *Edward* the Third died, (that he might secure the Succession of the Crown to *Richard* the Son of the *Black Prince*) he created him Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester*, and Duke of *Cornwal*, committing the Regency of the Realm to his Son *John* of *Gaunt* (so called because he was born there) Duke of *Lancaster*: So that after King *Edward*'s Death, *Richard*, the Second of that Name, being eleven Years of Age, was crowned King of *England*.

In his first Year, King *Charles* of *France* hoping to reap some Advantage from his Minority, and being also assisted by the King of *Castile*, landed in *England*, and burnt the Towns of *Plymouth*, *Dartmouth*, *Portsmouth* and *Rye*, as also some other Towns on the Sea-Coasts; but were stopt in their farther Progress by the Earls of *Buckingham*, *Cambridge*, and others, by whom they were beat back to their Ships.

The *French* not thinking they had done Mischief enough already, landed in *England* again, plundering *Dover*, *Winchelsea*, *Hastings* and *Gravesend*, where they got

no small Booty. But that we may quit Scores with the French, a Parliament was called at *Westminster*, who raised a Poll-Tax of four Pence per Head upon all Persons above fourteen Years of Age, the levying whereof became the Occasion of a dangerous Rebellion, headed by *Jack Straw*, *Wat Tyler*, *John Wall* a factious Priest, and others, who styled themselves the King's Men, and the Servants of the Commonwealth of *England*, declaring, That all Men ought to be equal in Dignity or Estate, as being all the Sons of *Adam*; they marched thro' several Counties to *London*, the poorer Sort of People joyning with them, and becoming very formidable, committing all Sorts of Villanies, and making bold Demands of the King, which so incensed the Mayor, that he struck *Tyler* off his Horse with his Sword, where he was kill'd immediately, upon which the Rebels, who were above 20000, soon dispersed, no less than fifteen Hundred being executed for it in divers Parts of the Realm. So that by this Means that great Cloud which threatned the Destruction of the King and Kingdom, vanished in an Instant.

After this was over, the King was married to the Lady *Anne*, Daughter to *Charles* the Fourth, and Sister to *Wenceslaus* the Emperor, who being a Lady exceeding Vertuous and Beautiful, was receiv'd with great Joy by the King and People.

Anno 1385, the King summon'd a Parliament at *Westminster*, where he created his Uncle *Edmond* of *Langley*, Duke of *York*, and *Thomas* of *Woodstock* Duke of *Gloucester*, and his Cousin *Henry*, eldest Son to the Duke of *Lancaster*, Earl of *Derby*, with several other Lords to greater Honours.

But now King *Richard*, led away by the Counsel of *Michael de la Poole*, his Counsellor, and *Robert de Vere*, Earl of *Oxford*, with *Alexander* Archbishop of *York*, and *Robert Tresilian*, Lord Chief Justice, committed many Irregularities, being exasperated by them against his gravest and most experienc'd Nobility; and in particular (tho' without any Cause) against his Uncle the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the Earls of *Warwick* and *Arundel*, whom they intended to surprize at Supper, if the Lord-Mayor

of London would have assisted them; but being disappointed herein, they resolved to impeach them in Parliament. But those Lords being not altogether ignorant of the King's Intent, came thither strongly guarded. While they were on their Way, in a Wood near the Court, the King ask'd the Opinion of several about him, what he should do in the Case? At length he merrily demanded of one Sir *Hugh Liun* who had been a good Soldier in his Days, but was now distracted, what Advice he would give him, *Issue out, said Sir Hugh, and let us kill every Mother's Son; and when thou hast so done, by God's Eyes thou hast killed all the faithful Friends thou hast in England.* These Words of a mad Man might have open'd the King's Eyes, to see what he was doing, if he had not been madder than Sir *Hugh*. But the King doubting the Success of any violent Courses, these Designs were laid aside; and the King demanding a Tax of four Fifteens, it was not only deny'd him, but several Misdeameanors of his Government were declared to him, and *Michael de la Pool*, his Favourite, found guilty of many Offences by his Peers, for which he was condemn'd, fin'd and imprison'd; and Commissioners were appointed to examine the Crimes of all the King's Officers, the King taking Oath not to recal that Commission without Consent of Parliament: And it was also Enacted, *That all those who should infringe the same, should for the second Offence suffer as Traytors to the King and Kingdom.* And yet, notwithstanding all this, the Parliament was no sooner ended, but *Pool, Vere, Tresilian* and others, prevail'd with him, contrary to this solemn Oath, to assemble the Judges at *Nottingham*, where they pronounced the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the thirteen Commissioners, and divers others, to be guilty of High Treason, for compelling the King to ratifie the above-named Commission under the Great Seal: Which Judgment they confirmed under their Hands, to be consonant to the Laws of the Kingdom.

And now the last Truce that was made with *France* being ended, the King sent 10000 Persons of Quality into *Scotland*, who joyning there with 30000 Scots, invaded *England*, committing great Violences; but being in-

form'd King *Richard* was marching towards them, the turn'd into the craggy Mountains of *Wales*, doing all the Mischief they could to the Inhabitants; King *Richard* in the mean time entring into *Scotland* with 68000 Men, destroying and burning *Edinburgh*, *St. Johnston's*, *Stirling* and *Dundee*, he then returned home. The *Scots* and *French* in their Return, found very little Succour, by Reason of the late Harassing the Country, so that the *French* were forced to return Home without Horses, Arms, or Money; the Admiral and several of the chief Persons being kept as Pledges by the *Scots*, till the *French* King had satisfy'd them for their Losses sustain'd by them for his Sake, upon whose Account they entred into this War: So that the *French* King was forc'd to send what Money they demanded, to redeem his Commanders.

But to return home: Soon after this, the Barons humbly besought the King to confirm his former Oath, and to remove and banish out of this Realm all those wicked Counsellors and flattering Judges, who, only to please him, had subscribed to such illegal Opinions; but the King was positive in his Denial of their Requests: Whereupon the Lords, to prevent the Ruin of the Kingdom, as well as of themselves, rais'd a strong Army of their Friends and Dependants, wherewith they marched towards *London*, being fully resolved to have those former Laws confirm'd. Upon which those pretended Favourites fled into *France*, to require Aid of the *French* King against the Lords. In the mean Time, the King having sounded the Affections of his Subjects at home, and found they would not fight against the Barons, (and especially the *Londoners*) seem'd to agree with the Lords, promising to call a Parliament, wherein those Favourites should answer to all charg'd against them; and if convicted, should suffer such Punishment as should be awarded against them. This unlook'd-for Condescension of the King's, so mightily contented the Lords, that they return'd him hearty Thanks, and presently disbanded all their Forces; but the King's Mind was soon alter'd; for he permitted *Robert*, then Duke of *Ireland*,

to raise 5000 Men for the Guard of his own Person: Which the Lords no sooner observ'd, but they instantly got their Confederates together, and encompass'd the Duke and his Army near the *Thames*, before he was aware; so that he was forced to swim cross the River on horseback, and so fled into *France*; where, about five Years after, he was slain by a wild Boar, as he was a hunting. Yet so great was the Affection of the King towards him, that even after he was dead, he caused his body to be embalmed, and brought into *England*, carrying it in princely Robes and Ornaments, and putting a Chain of massy Gold about his Neck, covering his fingers with Rings, and solemnizing his Funeral with the greatest Pomp and Magnificence. But so much for the Duke. Who having escaped, as aforesaid, the Barons executed several of his chief Companions, for a Terror to the rest; but commanded the Multitude forthwith to return to their own Homes. And then bending their March towards *London*, were highly treated and caress'd by the Citizens. The King, whose Court was in the Tower of *London*, being now willing to have a Conference with the Lords, it was concluded he should call a Parliament; in which the King's Counsellors and Judges were condemned for High Treason against the King and Kingdom: *John Earl of Salisbury*, and *Sir Nicholas Brember*, were beheaded; and *Tresilian*, the Lord Chief Justice, was hang'd at *Tyburn*; and the rest of the Judges had suffer'd the same Fate, had not the importunate Request of the Queen, chang'd it into Banishment: And in this Manner were all Things once more settled.

The next Year, the *Scots*, after their old Wont, invaded the Realm, and having done some Mischief, a Truce was concluded for seven Years. After which, the Duke of *Lancaster*, (commonly called *John of Gaunt*) transported a strong Army into *Spain*, where he demand'd the Kingdom of *Castile*, in the Right of his Wife *Constance*, eldest Daughter of the late deposed King *Peeter*; and with the Assistance of the King of *Portugal*, he forced the King of *Spain* to sue for Peace, who thereupon married *Constance* the Duke's eldest Daughter by his said

Wife, giving him besides eight Waggon's loaded with massy Gold, and paying also ten thousand Marks yearly to him and his Dutche's during their Lives. He also married *Anne* his youngest Daughter to the King of Portugal, and then return'd to *England* with great Riches and Honour.

In the King's sixteenth Year, all Appeals to *Rome*, and the Pope's usurped Authority in this Kingdom, was suppress'd by Act of Parliament. And the Year after, the most vertuous Queen *Anne*: the King's Wife, died at *Sheen*, at which the King griev'd extreemly; but two Years afterwards was married to *Isabel* Daughter to *Charles* the Sixth of *France*; upon which a Peace was concluded betwixt both Nations for 30 Years, and King *Richard* unadvisedly deliver'd up the strong Town and Castle of *Brest*, to the Duke of *Britain*, which much discontented the Nobility, especially his Uncle the Duke of *Gloucester*, who told him, That he had dishonour'd Himself and the English Nation, by tamely parting with such an important Place, which had not been gain'd but at the Expence of much Blood and Treasure. Whereat the King being much enrag'd, privately swore to be reveng'd of him, and such other Noblemen as usually, as he said, check'd and controul'd him in his Proceedings. And to set him the more against his best Friends, he was told, That the *Electors* design'd to have chosen him Emperor of Germany, had not his Uncle and others represented him as altogether unfit to govern an Empire, who could not rule his own Subjects at home. Upon which the King, under the Pretence of Friendship, and with the Breach of his Oath and Honour, caus'd the Duke of *Gloucester*, and the Earls of *Arundel* and *Warwick* to be suddenly apprehended; and then summoning a Parliament, in which Sir *John Bushy* being Speaker of the House of Commons, who was of a bold and insolent Spirit, magnify'd the King in a long Speech, prophane'y ascribing to him the highest Titles of Divine Honour, and condemning to the bottomless Pit all such as he said had conspir'd against his Majesty, and particularly impeaching the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who sat next to the King, and was silent, because the

King,

King, under Pretence of Favour, had enjoyned him not to answer, and to absent himself for the future, protesting no Damage should arise to him thereby: Yet the Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded upon a Pretence of High Treason; the Earl of *Warwick* was indeed saved from Death, by a mean Submission, confessing himself guilty of Crimes of which he was altogether innocent. The good Duke of *Gloucester* was sent over to *Calis*, where, (pursuant to the King's Order) the Earl of *Nottingham* caused him to be stifled between two Featherbeds.

And now the King having such a Parliament as would do whatever he pleas'd, they at his Desire granted full and absolute Power to six or eight such Persons as the King should nominate, to determine what they should think convenient in all Causes; which was follow'd by many mischievous Decrees, to the Damage of the Kingdom. And the King having many *Cheshire* Men, of mean Birth and Fortunes in his Guards, was so vain, that to please those Fellows, he stil'd himself Prince of *Cheshire*, as if that were more honourable, than to be King of the Realm. But a little to sweeten these Things, new Honours were bestow'd upon several Noblemen: His Cousin *Henry Bullingbrook*, Earl of *Darby*, Son and Heir apparent to the King's fourth Uncle, *John of Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, was created Duke of *Hereford*; his Cousin *Edward Plantagenet*, Earl of *Rutland*, was created Duke of *Albemarle*; several others being also advanced, and a free Pardon granted to all but Fifteen, whom he should name; by which he kept the Nobility in Awe and Fear, lest if any one offended him, he should declare him to be one of the Fifteen, and bring him in Danger of his Life for pretended Treason.

The Duke of *Norfolk*, having no Regard to any Thing more than his own Advancement, resolved to rise by the Fall of his Friend, and therefore told what *Hereford* had said to the King, with all the malicious and aggravating Circumstances imaginable, irritating the King to the highest Degree against his Cousin, and therefore summon'd him to answer the Charge; who readily own'd

what

what he had privately and friendly desir'd might be re-form'd; but denied the false Suggestions adled thereto, and challeng'd the Duke of *Norfolk* to a single Combat, to vindicate himself; which was accepted, and consented to by the King. But when the Day came, and they entred the Lists to fight, the King would not suffer them to proceed, but banished the Duke of *Norfolk* for ever, and the Duke of *Hereford* for six Years: The former of whom went to *Venice*, and there soon after died; but the latter went into *France*, and was honourably receiv'd by that King. And not long after, *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the Duke of *Hereford*'s Father, died; and the King unjustly seized all his Honours and Estates into his Hands, which he divided among his Flatterers and Minions: Which unjust and unworthy Action of the King's so much displeas'd his Uncles, the Duke of *York*, and the Duke of *Albemarle*, that they left the Court, and retir'd to their own Houses.

King *Richard* returning, went about to raise Forces, but soon found that his Affairs were irretrievable, his Subjects revolting daily from him; and hearing that his three unworthy Favourites, *Scroop*, *Bushy*, and *Green*, were taken and beheaded, he voluntarily came to the Duke of *Lancaster*, and confessing his own Insufficiency to govern well, commended the singular Qualities of the Duke, as worthy of a Kingdom, offering to resign it to him, if he would accept thereof.

Tho' the Duke was willing enough to accept the King's Offer, yet hoping to have it more honourably, he treated the King with all imaginable Respect all the Way to *London*; where, on Pretence of securing the King from the Insults of the Mob, he lodg'd him in the Tower; and then, calling a Parliament, twenty four Articles of Misgovernment were publickly charged against the King, and sent him by both Houses of Parliament; and he not only assented to the Truth of them, but acknowledg'd his Inability to rule better; and by an Instrument in Writing, under his Hand and Seal, resign'd his Crown and Kingdom to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*; which being read and approved of by the Parliament, *Richard* was deposed, and

Henry made King, being installed in the Royal
one, by *Thomas* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. After
that, *Richard* was sent to *Pomfret* Castle; but *Henry*,
seeing his Government was not secure, while *Richard*
was there, he was soon after assaulted in his Lodgings, by
Pierce of *Exton*, and eight more, with Bills and
Pole-Axes; but notwithstanding their Number, the King
valiantly snatch'd a Halberd from one of 'em, and with a
resolution differing from all his former Actions, slew
one of the Assassins, and with continued and un-
dying Bravery fought with the rest, till the chief
rascal, *Exton*, got upon a Chair behind him, and
with a Pole-Axe struck him down; where the un-
fortunate King ended all his Calamities, and left his
body to endure future Torments. Dying in the
3d Year of his Reign, and the 33d Year of his Age,
in 1399.

King

King HENRY the Fourth!



THough Henry of Lancaster succeeded the deposed King Richard, and was plac'd on the Throne by the States of the Realm, yet it cannot be deny'd but that the Hereditary Right of the Crown was in Edward Mortimer Earl of March, Son and Heir to Edward Mortimer and Philippa his Wife, who was Daughter and Heir of Lionel Duke of Clarence, the third Son of King Edward the Third; whereas John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, and Father to Henry the Fourth, was younger Brother to Lionel Duke of Clarence. And this Flaw in the Title of King Henry, was the Occasion of many Troubles in his Reign. However, being got into the Throne, he was resolv'd to keep it. Creating Henry his eldest Son, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall and Earl of Chester. Then calling a Parliament in his own Name, the Bishop of Carlisle made a Speech about the Proceedings against King Richard, condemning those who had depos'd him, as hateful to God, and traitorous to their Prince: But all that the Bishop got by't was, the being seiz'd by the Earl Marshal, and committed close Prisoner in the Abby of

Alban's. And notwithstanding the Bishop's Speech, Crown of *England*, was entail'd upon King *Henry* and Heirs for ever.

So sooner was the Parliament ended, but several of the Lords who seem'd most glad of *Henry's* Accession to the Throne, conspired together not only to pull him down again, but to remove him out of the World; to which End they contriv'd to have a Justs or Triumph at *Oxford*, to which the King was to be invited. In this Plot, among others, were engaged *Edward Plantagenet* Duke of *Aumarle*, Son and Heir apparent to *Edmond Langley*, Duke of *York*, with the Dukes of *Exeter* and *Gloucester*, both Half-Brothers to King *Richard*; the Earls of *Salisbury* and *Gloucester*, and also Sir *Thomas Blunt*, and *John de Magdalen*, a Servant of King *Richard*, and one that resembled him both in Countenance and Stature. All the conspirators, met at *Oxford* at the Time appointed, with strong Guards, except the Duke of *Aumarle*, who making a Visit to his Father in his Way thither, his Father happened to spy something like a Roll of Parchment in his Son's Breast, and being desirous to see what it was, snatch'd it out, and found it to be the Counter-part of the Indenture of Confederacy; upon which, he order'd his Horses to be immediately made ready, in order to discover it to the King at *Windsor*; but his Son out-riding him another Way, came first to King *Henry*, just as he was providing to go to *Oxford*; and disclosing all to him obtain'd his Pardon, before his Father could prove him guilty. The King by this, perceiving his Danger, waiving his Journey to *Oxford*, went immediately to the Tower of *London*, in order to raise a great Army. The Conspirators, suspecting by *Aumarle's* not keeping Time with them, that all was discover'd, and growing desperate, put *Magdalen* in Royal Robes, affirming him to be King *Richard* escaped out of Prison, and so advanc'd to *Windsor*, where not finding the King, they fell upon desperate Courses, which instead of taking away King *Henry's* Life, ended in the Loss of their own; and all their Affection to King *Richard*, serv'd only to hasten his unhappy Fate; for his Death soon after follow'd, as has been before related.

But

But when the *French King*, *Charles the Sixth*, who was Father in-law, to *King Richard*, heard of his being depos'd, he sent Letters of Defiance to *King Henry*; raising a Royal Army in *Picardy*, he resolv'd to revenge his Wrong; but hearing of *King Richard's* Death, gave over his Enterprize. And though the *Welch* and *Scots* too, made some Stirrs, *King Henry* soon suppress'd 'em; and yet they were not so totally suppress'd, that the next Year the *Scots* enter'd the *Northern Borders*, laying waste all before 'em. But being encounter'd by *Henry Percy*, surnamed *Hotspur*, Son to the Earl of *Northumberland*, he gave them a bloody Overthrow, killing above 10000 on the Spot, and taking above 5000 Prisoners, among whom were the Earls of *Douglafs*, *Stirling*, *Murray*, and *Argus*.

The next Year, the *French King*, to assist *Owen Glendour* in his Rebellion, sent him over 1200 of his Lords and Gentlemen, but meeting with a Storm, Twelve of his biggest Ships were cast away, with all his Men and Arms; and all that the rest could do, was, with great Difficulty to return back; which adverse Fortune of the *French* gave the *English* Occasion to scoff at their unprosperous Expedition; which so exasperated the *French King*, that he presently sent another Army of 12000 Men, who landing safely, were soon joyned with 10000 rebellious *Welch* then in Arms: *King Henry* was wise enough to foresee his own Danger, if he should make but one false Step, and therefore immediately provided a very gallant Army, marching with all the Speed he could into *Wales*; which the *French* having Intelligence of, and fearing the *Welch* would forsake them in Time of Danger, and fly to their Woods and Mountains, as they us'd to do, they run back to their Ships like Men amaz'd, and cowardly embarked for *France* again, without effecting any Thing; which the *Welch* seeing, disbanded likewise. And thereupon *King Henry* dismiss'd his great Army, returning back victorious without fighting.

King Henry, being now in the third Year of his Reign, commanded the *Scotch* Prisoners taken in the last Battle of *Henry Hotspur*, and others, who refused to deliver them; alledging, that by the Law of Arms, they belonged to them; which occasion'd great Discontents between them: For the *Piercies* were resolved to set up their Cousin, *Edward Mortimer*, the true Heir to the Crown, to remove King Henry. Which that they might the better compass, they first humbly petitioned the King to release him, he being taken Prisoner by *Owen Glendour* fighting for King Henry; but the King refusing to grant their Request, as indeed not desiring his Liberty, he said it to be publish'd, That he had voluntarily made himself a Prisoner, to give some Colour for the Treason the *Lords* had contriv'd on his Behalf. The *Piercies* being highly displeas'd at the King's Proclamation, did themselves pay his Ransom to *Glendour*, and redeemed him; entering at the same time into a League of mutual assistance with *Glendour*, and for the deposing King Henry: And several *Scottish* Lords joyning with them, they rais'd considerable Forces, setting forth a *Manifesto* containing Articles of High Misdemeanors and Misgovernment against King Henry, defying him as a Traytor and Usurper, and vowing his Destruction.

This was a home Thrust at King Henry, and shook the very Foundation of his Greatness; the Noise of their Articles doing great Execution, and battering him several Ways: And nothing appear'd but a Prospect of a diffused Confusion, the *Welch* battering him on one side, and the *Scots* on the other, and those *English* of *Mortimer's* party alarm'd him every Way. But to answer all this, he rais'd a stout Army, and fell first upon the *Scots* at *Shrewsbury*, before they could joyn the Confederates; and having routed them, he fell upon *Hotspur* and *Worcester*, slaying 36 with his own Hand: The Earl of *Worcester* being taken, was beheaded, and several of the principal Confederates were hang'd and quarter'd, and their Heads set upon *London-bridge*. And upon Prince Henry's going into *Wales* against *Owen Glendour*, his Army forsook him: so that he was forc'd to hide himself in the Woods; where

(being

being compass'd about by the Prince's Army) he miserably starv'd to Death. *Henry Hotspur* was slain in the Field; but his Father, the Earl of *Northumberland*, thinking it best to save one, submitted himself to the King, declaring himself unconcern'd in the Conspiracy; which, tho' the King did not believe, yet he let him say fair Words, and let him depart at his own Pleasure, he being in Possession of *Berwick Castle*, and other strong Places.

This Storm being blown over, the French King's Brother, *Lewis Duke of Orleans*, out of a vain-glorious Vado, sent a Challenge to King *Henry*, to meet him with a hundred French with a hundred English, to combat it for Honour's Sake. But King *Henry* discreetly answer'd, *That his former warlike Actions sufficiently clear'd him from the Imputation of Cowardize*; and therefore Kings ought to be so careless of their Peoples Welfare and Safety, as to meet every Madman, who had the Vanity to send them a Challenge: Adding, *He wou'd be at all Times ready to repel any Violence or Injury which he shou'd dare rashly or advisedly attempt against him, or his People.*

The haughty Monsieur, being nettled at the King's Answer, immediately set down with a great Army before the Town of *Vergie* in *Guyen*; but having wasted his Army in almost four Months Siege, he was constrain'd to raise it, and retire with Disgrace.

But yet King *Henry* had not gone through all his Troubles: For the late pardon'd Earl of *Northumberland*, associating with *Scroop* Archbishop of *York*, *Mowbray* Earl Marshal, and the Lords *Hastings*, *Falconbridge*, *Bardolph* and others, resolv'd to raise Forces, and try their Fortune once more against the King; but this Design being privately reveal'd, he unexpectedly march'd with an Army into the North, and surprizing all the Lords, *Northumberland* and *Bardolph*, he immediately caus'd them to be beheaded, *Northumberland*, not hoping now for any more Mercy, fled into *France*, and from thence came back after a while into *Scotland*, where he was promised to be assisted against the King; but Prince *Henry* being sent thither, burnt and destroy'd all before him, retak-

wick, Alnwick, and other strong Places, which the King had deliver'd to the Scots, burning besides many Towns in the Heart of that Kingdom, and thereby forcing the Scots to beg for a Truce; which yet was granted them but for a few Months only: But three Years after, Edward, Northumberland and Bardolf, persuading the Scots to a new War, enter'd Northumberland, and did much Mischief; the King thereupon again raising Forces to suppress them. But before his Coming, they were routed by Ralph Rooksby, Sheriff of the County. And the two Lords, with divers others being taken, he cut off their Heads, and sent them as a Present to the King, who received them very acceptably.

After this, the King call'd a Parliament, and therein created his Son Thomas, Duke of Clarence; John, Duke of Bedford, and Humfrey, Duke of Gloucester. And in the same Parliament many Laws were enacted, profitable to the Commonwealth. And from this Time till his Death, the King enjoy'd a Life free from Hostility. But, after twenty Years Time, he fell into an Apoplexy, and finding Death approaching, he caused his Crown to be placed on his Pillow, designing to deliver it to the Prince when he was near departing. And being by his Attendants supposed to be dead, the Prince presently went and seiz'd on the Crown, whereupon the King raising himself on his Bed, demanded who it was that had so boldly taken away the Crown? The Prince hearing his Father's Voice, brought back the Crown, and told his Father, it was he that had took it, being told that he was dead; And then, Edward said he, *it would have been my Right; but finding that you are still alive, I restore it again*, and so set it down on the Pillow by his Father. The King, upon the Prince's Words, fell backwards upon his Bed, and fetching a deep Sigh, replied, *My Son, what Right I had to this Crown, and how long I have enjoy'd it, God knows, and the World hath seen*; and then he fetched a deep Groan. Upon which the Prince said, *Comfort your self in God, good Father; the Crown you have, and if you die, I will have it, and keep it with my Sword, as you have done*. And in a few Hours after, the King died, having reigned 13 Years, 5 Months, and 19 Days,

Days, being in the 46th Year of his Age, and was
ried in *Canterbury*.

In this King's Reign two Blazing Stars appeared by
the breaking out of the *Piercies* Rebellion, and
Drops of Blood fell on Peoples Garments in the
Parts, as from the Clouds.

Anno 1407, A great Plague happened, that destr
in *London* 30000 Persons, and Multitudes elsewhe
and the Year after a violent Frost that lasted six
Weeks.

And by the wicked Procurement of *Tho. Arundel*
Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *W. Sawtree*, *W. Swindale*
and *W. Thorp*, all three worthy Divines, suffer'd Mar
dom for preaching the Gospel, and adhering to *W*
liff's Doctrine.

King HENRY the Fifth.



Lho' King Henry the Fifth, while he was Prince of
 Wales, was guilty of divers Irregularities; yer,
 after his Father's Death, he turn'd over a new Leaf;
 dismissing all his former loose Companions from his Pre-
 sence and Court, and put grave and discreet Persons into
 Places and Offices, administering Justice impartially,
 and applying himself to reform all Manner of Abuses; and
 principally the Pride, Covetousness, and other Enormi-
 ties of the Clergy; enjoying them to apply themselves
 to Prayer, Preaching, and Hospitality. He executed the
 Laws with Moderation towards all his Subjects: And that
 he might prevent any Irruptions of the Scots and Welch,
 he caused divers Forts and Castles to be built on the
 frontiers, and then garrison'd them with some Thousands
 of stout Soldiers. And to shew he had no hand in, nor
 was concerned in the Death of King Richard, he caused
 his Body to be brought from Langly to Westminster, with
 much Funeral Pomp and Solemnity, and interr'd it by
 Queen Anne, his first beloved Wife.

In his second Year he call'd a Parliament at *Leiceſter* in which he was importunately addreſs'd to ſuppreſs Religious Houſes, becauſe they were ill manag'd, and ſtead of promoting godly Lives, they were only the ſeries of Idleneſs, Gluttony, Pride, and all Uncleanneſs. The Revenues whereof were reckon'd at 20000 *l.* a Year which would then maintain 15 Earls, 1500 Knights and above 6000 Men at Arms, beſides an Allowance to a great Number of Alms Houſes. This much ſtartled the Abbots, Priors, Friars, Monks, Nuns, &c. as fearing they ſhould be unhiv'd, and forc'd to labour for their Livings, and therefore they beſeech'd the Archbiſhop of *Cantebury* to be their Friend, who in a learned Oration took an Opportunity to make the King ſenſible of his Right to the Crown of *France*, inciting him to claim it as his proper Inheritance; and in the Clergy's Behalf he offer'd (as a moſt prevailing Argument) an incredible Sum for the furthering him therein. This Propoſal knock'd the other Project o'th the Head; being approv'd of both by King, Nobles, and People; and nothing was now debated or ſpoken of, but how the King might recover *France*; the People every-where ſhewing a Willingneſs to embark in the Undertaking. To which Purpoſe, the Duke of *Exeter*, the King's Uncle, the Archbiſhop of *Dublin*, the Lord Grey, who was High Admiral, and the Biſhop of *Norwich*, attended with 500 Horſe, were ſent Ambaſſadors to the French King, *Charles* the Sixth, who in the King's Name, requir'd the peaceable Surrender of the Kingdom of *France*; with the entire Dutchieſ of *Aquitain*, *Normandy*, *Anjou*, *Poitou*, and whatever had formerly appertain'd to the Crown of *England*; propoſing, That if without Effuſion of Blood, the French King would yield to his Demands, he would then vouchſafe to take his Daughter *Catharine* in Marriage, and would endow her with all thoſe Provinces before-mentioned, and allow the French King all Honour and Reſpect: But if he refus'd to deliver his Patrimony, without Blows, he wou'd then endeavour to get it by the Sword, wherein he muſt expect his People wou'd ſuffer all the Calamities of a War.

the French King and his Nobles were much con-
 pressed at this surprizing Message, and therefore desir'd
 to deliberate on so weighty a Matter: But the
 Dauphin despising the Youth of King Henry, as unlikely
 to attempt so great a Thing, sent him a Fun of Tennis-
 balls for a Present, as that which was most agreeable to
 his Years: Which so irritated the King, that he vow'd
 that many Months were over, he wou'd toss so many Iron-
 balls within the Kingdom of France, that their strongest
 Castles should be too weak to turn them. Which being
 known to the Dauphin, (who by Reason of the King's Sickness
 manag'd all Affairs) he sent Ambassadors to Henry, to let
 him know, That if he would desist from all Hostility,
 and take his Sister Katharine to Wife, he should have
 for her not only a considerable Portion in Money, but
 also some small Territories in France. But the King sent
 him this short, but sharp Answer, *That unless Aquitain,*
Normandy, Anjou, and all the other small Seignories
be deliver'd to him, as justly appertaining to his Crown,
he wou'd justify his Title to the Crown of France by his
sword, and doubted not but to recover it. With which
 Answer the Ambassadors departed much dissatisfy'd.
 And now the King resolving upon the War, settled his
 Affairs at home, appointing the Queen his Mother, Re-
 gent; and having added to her Council many grave Per-
 sons for the Management of the Government, he march-
 ed his Army to the Sea Coast: And having sent Letters
 of Defiance to the French King, and being just going to
 embark for his Voyage, a dangerous Conspiracy against
 him was discover'd to him that very Instant; which was
 to deliver him up to the French, or murder him
 in his Tent; which was contriv'd by Richard Earl of
 Arundel, Brother to the Duke of York, Henry Lord
 Scroop, and Sir Thomas Gray, three of the most valiant
 commanders in his whole Army; these being apprehend-
 ed, and brought before the King, made a full Confession
 of the whole Contrivance; declaring also how they were
 corrupted by Rewards from the Dauphin; upon which
 they were executed as Traytors the very next Day. And
 the Wind serving, the King transported his Army into
 Normandy.

Normandy, in 140 Ships: And the Town of *Harfleur* being besieg'd 37 Days, was deliver'd to the King, ransom'd from Plunder by the Citizens with great Summs of Gold and Silver. The King then resolv'd to march *Callis*, thro' the very Borders of *France*, altho' the *Duke of Burgundy* had an Army of 30000, and the *English* were only 2000 Horse, and 13000 Archers, many of 'em wanted Health, Victuals and Sleep, tho' they wanted neither Silver nor Gold, but that would not supply 'em with what they wanted for the preserving their Lives.

The *French* King, who then lay at *Roan*, was much troubled, that the *English* should march on thus without any Contradiction, or Molestation, and therefore he sent *King Henry* a Defiance, letting him know, that he would be with him in a little Time; and accordingly he came into the Field with an Army of 60000 mostly Horse, and encamped near a Town call'd *Agincourt*, being very joyful the Night before the Battle, as assured of the Victory from the vast Superiority of their Number: But the *English*, inconsiderable and sickly as they were, spent the Night in Prayers and Devotions; *K. Henry* knowing, that he must either conquer bravely, or die. Upon *Friday Octob. 20. 1414.* the Battle began, wherein both Sides engag'd with equal Fury; but the *English* Archers, galling the *French* Horse, put 'em into the utmost Confusion; so that *K. Henry* obtain'd a glorious Victory; the King being slain of the Enemy, the High Constable and High Admiral of *France*, the Dukes of *Alanson*, *Brabant*, and *Barre*, 34 Earls and Lords, 8000 Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen, and about 10000 common Soldiers; besides 10 of the principal Dukes and Lords of *France* taken Prisoners: And on *K. Henry's*, there were not above 60 slain of the common Soldiers, and the Duke of *York* and Earl of *Worcester* (or as some say, *Suffolk*) of the Nobility. This famous Victory thus gain'd, the King fell on his Knees, and caused all the Army to do the like, and with up-lifted Hands, said, Lord, Not unto us, not unto us, but to thy Name, be Glory and Honour.

After this, the King marched safely to *Callis*, where, having refresh'd themselves, they took Shipping for *England*, being enriched with Gold, Silver, and costly Armour in Abundance; and the King was receiv'd with Manner of Joy and Triumph by his People, as he pass'd thro' *London*.

The Duke of *Burgundy*, perceiving that the Difference between him and the *Dauphin*, was the chief Cause of the Calamities the *French Nation* was afflicted with, resolv'd to be reconcil'd to him; but the *Dauphin* being irreconcilable, upon their Meeting together caus'd him to be treacherously murder'd in his Presence, by the blow of an Axe, as he was about to kneel and pay him homage: Which (tho' very barbarous) yet seem'd to be a just Revenge upon him, he having formerly caus'd the D. of *Orleans* to be murder'd upon a like Interview: *Philip*, the Duke's Son was extremely enrag'd with this execrable Murder, and to be quit with the *Dauphin*, he with the E. of *Flanders*, used all Means to conclude a Peace betwixt the Kings of *England* and *France*, and so turn all their Forces against the *Dauphin*, who acted upon his own Account, and had lately taken from the Queen of *France* her Treasure, who therefore hated and dominated him; and to that End it was agreed, that *K. Henry* should meet with *Charles* the Sixth K. of *France*, his Queen, and the Lady *Catharine*; and a firm Peace being soon agreed on, *K. Henry* was married with great Triumph to the Lady *Catherine*, being proclaimed sole Regent, and Heir apparent of the Crown of *France*, both in *England* and *France*: *K. Charles* to have the Possession only during his Life.

After the Peace thus concluded, and that the Nobility of both Kingdoms had sworn to them, the two Kings, accompanied with *James*, the young and vallant K. of *Scots*, with the D. of *Burgundy* and P. of *Orange*, with a great many Lords and Knights, took all the Towns and Castles in the Dutchy of *Burgundy*, which joyn'd with the *Dauphin*; and then they all return'd to *Paris*, where *K. Henry* was a second Time proclaimed Heir apparent of *France*. Soon after this, a great Assembly was called at

Paris, where both Kings sat as Judges, and the Duke of *Burgundy* appealed against the late *Dauphin* and several others, as Murderers of her Lord; and no Defence being made for them, they were all summon'd to appear at a Marble Table in *Paris*, by a prefixed Day; which they refusing, they were banish'd out of all the Territories of *France*, and all their Honours, Dignities and Estates were sequestered.

The *Dauphin*, having Intelligence of this, repair'd to his old Friend, the Earl of *Arminiack*, late Constable of *France*, who espoused his Cause, and assisted him with Men, Money and Arms: And soon after, the Duke of *Clarence*, the King's Brother, fell upon a Body of the *Dauphin's* Forces, under the Command of *Alançon*, being mis-informed by a treacherous Lombard of their Strength, and was unhappily over-power'd and slain, with many other Noblemen, and near two Thousand common Soldiers.

The King being much grieved at his Brother's unexpected Death and Overthrow, resolv'd to be reveng'd on the *Dauphin* and his Adherents, and to that End call'd a Parliament, who gave him a plentiful Supply: But because it could not be presently levied, he pawned the Crown to the Bishop of *Winchester* his Uncle, for 200000 with which he rais'd an Army of 30000 stout Men, and landed at *Calice* with *John* Duke of *Bedford*, and being assisted by *Philip* Duke of *Burgundy*, and *James* King of *Scots*, he took several Towns from the *Dauphin*, who daring to venture a Battle, fled from Place to Place, thinking to tire out the King's Army in following him.

About this Time, King *Henry* had Word brought him that his Queen was delivered of a Son at *Windsor*: which being much troubled, he said, *I Henry born at Monmouth, shall continue but a short Time and gain much; but Henry born at Windsor, shall reign long and lose all.* And indeed it so prov'd: For the King still won more and more from the *Dauphin*; who finding the King at a great Distance from him, rais'd another Army, and closely besieged the City of *Cosney* in *Burgundy*, who agreed to deliver it to him, if not relieved within ten Days; of which

ice being given to the King, he marched with a sufficient Force to relieve, but fell sick by the Way, that he could travel no further. However, the Duke of Bedford ch'd on, of whose Courage and Conduct the Dauphin was afraid, raised the Siege and retired. But the King's Sickness increasing, he was carried to the *Vicennes*; where, calling together his Nobles, sending for his Queen, he appointed the Duke of Bedford, Regent of France, and Lieutenant-General of Normandy, and his Brother *Humphry* Duke of Gloucester; Regent of England, and Protector of his Son's Person; exhorting the Nobles to maintain a true Friendship with their faithful Confederate. *Philip*, Duke of Burgundy, always to be at Unity among themselves, and faithful to his King and Queen, and never to conclude a Peace with the Dauphin, till he submitted to his Son, but to maintain by their Wisdom and Courage, what he by God's Blessing and his own Valour had gotten, and soon after died; to wit, August 31. 1422. in the 30th Year of his Age, when he had reigned nine Years, five Months, and ten Days. And his Body being brought over to England, he was buried with great Solemnity at *Westminster*.

A Compendious History of
King HENRY the Sixth.



King Henry the Sixth, commonly called *Henry Windsor*, was not above eight Months old, at his Father's Death, and yet by the wise Conduct of his noble Uncles, the D. of *Bedford* and *Gloucester*, the Government was managed with extraordinary Prudence and Discretion. But soon after the Death of *Henry the Fifth*, *Charles the Sixth* of *France*, divested himself of Mortality, and then the ever-fickie *French Men*, had no more Regard to the Oaths of Allegiance they had taken to the *English Crown*, but now the *Dauphin* was come to be King, they revolted to him, and endeavour'd to extirpate the *English* from among 'em; to which Purpose, the *Dauphin*, and now stiled *Charles the Seventh*, seiz'd upon *Pont Melane*, a Town on the River *Seyn*, without any Warning: And slew most of the *English Garrison* there in; But the brave *Montacute*, E. of *Salisbury*, a great Hero in that Age, by Order from the Regent regain'd it, causing the Inhabitants again to swear Allegiance to *K. Henry*; which Oath they again broke, as easily as before. And now the *Parisians* invited *K. Charles* to come

his City; which the Regent having Notice of, (tho'
 engag'd in celebrating his Marriage with the Sister
 D. of Burgundy) yet made such Speed with his
 Army, that he was at their Gates before they were aware;
 having seiz'd on the Chief of the Conspirators, whom
 publicly executed by divers cruel Deaths, he secur'd
 the City by several new Forts, leaving there a strong Gar-
 rison and a severe Governour. And the Protector still
 sending the Regent with necessary Supplies from Eng-
 land, he daily got new Acquisitions of divers strong
 Towns and Fortresses; Charles VII. not having Courage
 enough to fight him, for all his boasted Valour.

At now the D. of Exeter, Tutor to the King's Person;
 at this Time, the E. of Warwick was chosen to that
 Office, and the valiant E. of Salisbury was sent over in-
 France, with an Army of 10000 Men, with which he
 besieg'd the City of Orleans, upon the River Loire, which
 was but lately strongly fortified; where after two Months
 the Earl was slain, and the E. of Suffolk succeeded
 in general, by whom the City was so sorely press'd, that
 the Besieged being hopeless of Succour, were willing to
 surrender the Town to the D. of Burgundy, who refused
 unless the Regent would consent; who, tho' perswa-
 ded thereto, would by no Means agree to it, since he
 had undergone all the Trouble hitherto himself. This
 Answer pierc'd the D. of Burgundy so much to the Heart,
 that from that Time his Affections grew cold towards the
 English, and he became an under-hand Friend to the
 French.

During the Siege of Orleans, a young Maiden of a-
 bout 18 Years old, who was call'd Joan of Arc, dream'd
 that she her self should be the only Means to put Charles
 Seventh in Possession of his Kingdom; which Dream
 she told to her Father and Mother, by whom being
 brought to the L. Baudricate, and habited like a Man, was
 presented to the King at Chinon, who having never seen
 her, and he being habited like a Country Man, on Pur-
 pose to disguise him, yet she being brought to the Cham-
 ber, went directly to the King, and with a modest Coun-
 tenance told him, That she was the Person that by the

God of Heaven was designed to be the Means of placing the Crown upon his Head, and relieving *Orleans*, besieg'd by the *English*. The King encourag'd her, being arm'd like a Man, in Company with the Admiral and Marshal of *France* enter'd *Orleans* with fresh Food and Provisions; which gave the Besieged fresh Courage so that issuing out at Midnight, they fell upon the *English*, and slew 600 of them in an Instant; but being bold as to assault the *Bastile*, where the *L. Talbot* was, he so courageously fell upon them, that he forced them to fly on every side, so that with great Loss and Difficulty they got back into the Town: However, the next Day the *E. of Suffolk* rais'd the Siege, which was attributed to the Conduct of this Martial Maid; and therefore they erected a Statue, wherein She and *K. Charles* were kneeling in Armour, with their Hands and Eyes toward Heaven.

After the Siege of *Orleans* was rais'd, the *English* had very doubtful Success, losing the Town of *Jargave*, and several other Places; and the *D. of Alanfon* being newly re-inforced to 30000 Men, meeting with the Lords *Talbot*, *Scales*, and *Hungerford*, (who were marching with only 5000 Men, to fortifie another Town) fell upon them with great Fury, taking the three Lords Prisoners, and killing 1200 of their Men, the rest flying into the Town. Upon this Defeat, several Towns, Cities, and Castles surrendered to the *French King*, who soon after took *Rheims* and was crowned there; which got him so much Reputation, that many more Places were soon after deliver'd to him. But attempting to take *Paris*, he was, by the Valour of the *English*, defeated. And the *D. of Bedford* obtaining the Success which follow'd upon the Coronation of *Charles*, caused *K. Henry* likewise to be crowned at *Paris* being then in the 10th Year of his Age and Reign.

And now, the Regent being dead, *Richard*, *D. of York* succeeded in his Room, to the great Regret of *Edmund*, *D. of Somerset*, the King's Cousin; which being the Occasion of private Hatred, made Way for publick Mischief: For soon after the City of *Paris* revolted, and many others followed that Example. About this Time

of place, when Catharine died, who was Mother to the King; after the Death of Henry the Fifth, married Owen Tudor, a Gentleman of a mean Estate, but descended from Cadwallader, the last King of the Britains: By him the Queen had two Sons, Edmund and Jasper; the eldest Henry created E. of Richmond, who married Margaret Heir to John D. of Somerset, on whom he begot Henry the Seventh.

Some time after this, the D. of York was removed, and E. of Warwick put in his Place by the Council of England; from which Time the Affairs of France went worse and worse. The French Nobility, now sensible of the Consequence of their Divisions, uniting themselves against the English. But there was another Cause that help'd to ruin the English Interest in France, and that was the unhappy Marriage of the King with Margaret the daughter of Reyner, King of Sicily, a poor Prince, with whom the King had not a Penny Portion; and which yet was worse, the King was oblig'd to give her Father all his Right and Title to the Dukedom of Anjou and Mornay, which bordered upon Normandy, and much weaken'd the King's Army; so that after all Aquitain was lost. And the Queen set up Creatures of her own, and govern'd the King as she pleas'd; for however the King was by some call'd a Saint, yet the Queen, who rul'd by his Authority, acted like a Devil: For she and her new Favourite, the Marquess of Suffolk, first put the good D. of Gloucester out of his Protectorship, then out of the Council, and afterwards took away his Life; which, tho' secretly plotted, and privately acted, was yet apparent enough to the whole Nation. And this for no other Reason, but because the good Duke (for so the D. of Gloucester was generally called by the People, who lov'd him for his Honesty and Sincerity) would not agree to those Counsels which he knew would be of a destructive Consequence to the King and Kingdom. To manage this Work of the Duke's Destruction, it was concluded by his Enemies, that he should be privately convicted and condemn'd without any publick Impeachment: To which End a Parliament, by the Procurement of the Queen and her

Partizans, was called at *Bury*, and as some say, unknown to the King, whose own Weakness and the Queen's Pride, made him but a Cypher in the Government: To this Parliament the Duke of *Gloucester* resorting, (whose own Innocence he thought a sufficient Defence,) he was on the second Day of the Session, by the Lord *Beaumont* (then High Constable, abetted by the Duke of *Buckingham*) arrested and committed to Prison, and all his Servants taken from him, and committed to several Prisons (for without this, they cou'dn't have carried on their Designs against his Life :) But being thus alone in the Hands of his Enemies, it is no Wonder that the next Morning he was found Dead in his Bed. The Murderers indeed, to save their Credit, gave out that he died of an Imposthume; but there was scarce any that saw the Body, believ'd it. But as this secret Murder of Duke *Humphrey*, was a barbarous and wicked thing, so it was, with Respect to the King, the most pernicious and imprudent thing that could have been done; for whilst the D. of *Gloucester* liv'd, his Right of Primogeniture, being the fourth Son of *Edward* the Third, would have kept the D. of *York* from claiming the Crown, as being descended from the fifth Son of the same King *Edward*; Whereas the D. of *Gloucester* being dead, the D. of *York* had a just Right to claim; and he did so accordingly: For the D. of *York* being sent into *Ireland*, to suppress a Rebellion there, and understanding how Affairs went both in *England* and *France*, began to declare his Right to the Crown, as being descended from *Philippa*, Daughter and Heir of *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, elder Brother to *John* of *Gaunt*, Great Grandfather to *Henry* the Sixth then reigning. These things being whisper'd by the Duke of *York*'s Friends and Allies in *England*; and insinuating that the King's Understanding was weak, that the Queen was proud and ambitious, and the Council base and treacherous, add that all *France* was lost by the Usurpations of King *Henry*; it raised great Dissatisfaction in the Minds of the People. Upon which one *Jack Cade*, calling himself *John Mortimer*, made an Insurrection in *Kent*; but he being speedily suppress'd and Quenched, a more dangerous Disturbance follow'd: For many

of the Nobility and Commons, hating the ill Government of the Queen and her Adherents, sent for the Duke of York from Ireland; resolving to raise an Army to remove the Duke of Somerset from the King and Queen, as Deceiver of the King, a Friend to his Enemies, and the chief Occasion of the Loss of France. The King fearing the Issue, rais'd an Army also, but to remove all Pretence, he committed the D. of Somerset to the Tower: On which, the D. of York dissolv'd his Army, and came privately to Court, where he found the D. of Somerset with the King; whose Influence the Duke of York was committed some few Days Prisoner, but being at Liberty again, he renew'd his Complaints of Mis-government, and against the Duke of Somerset; and being assisted by the Power of the chief of the Nobility, he caus'd Somerset to be arrested for High Treason in the Queen's great Chamber; from whence he was committed to the Tower, but soon set at Liberty, and made Captain of Calice. This made the D. of York levy an Army, and was encounter'd by another on the King's Part at St. Alban's, where after an obstinate Fight, 8000 were slain, and amongst them the D. of Somerset; and K. Henry taken Prisoner, and brought to the Duke of York; who us'd him courteously. And having called a Parliament at London, the Duke of York was made Protector of the King's Person, the Earl of Salisbury, Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of Norwich Captain of Calice; by whom Affairs were manag'd to general Content. But the Duke of Buckingham, and the new Duke of Somerset were bent upon Revenge, for the Loss of the one's Son and the other's Father; and joyning with the Queen, call'd a great Council at Greenwich; by whose Authority, the D. of York, and E. of Salisbury were removed from the Government; the Queen's Design being to cut them off: Which the Duke of York knowing, resolv'd now to maintain his Claim to the Crown in the open Field; and to that Purpose to raise an Army: But this Intention being discovered too early to the King, he fled with his youngest Son to Ireland; but his eldest, the E. of March, got to Callis, where he was joyfully receiv'd; from whence, returning at the Desire of several of the Nobles,

and landing at *Sandwich* in *Kent*, he soon gather'd an Army of 25000 Men, with which he met the King's Forces at *Northampton*, where the Armies engaging, the King was routed, and not only 10000 of his Men slain, but himself taken Prisoner.

The D. of *York*, having Notice of this Victory, made haste from *Ireland* to *London*, where a Parliament being call'd in the King's Name, the Duke sitting down in the Imperial Throne in the House of Peers, in an eloquent Oration shewed his Right, and made his Claim to the Crown; which having been maturely deliberated, it was enacted by both Houses, That *K. Henry* should retain the Name and Honour of a King during his Life; and that the D. of *York* should be proclaimed Heir apparent to the Crown, and to be at present Lord-Protector of the Realm; and that if *K. Henry*, or any of his Confederates, should infringe this Agreement, that then the D. of *York* was to have present Possession of the Crown: The Duke having thus got the Government of the King's Person, and his Kingdom, sent a Letter in the King's Name to the Queen, and several of the Lords with her, to appear with all Speed before the King; but they having got an Army, had other Designs before 'em, marching boldly towards *London*, with 18000 *English* and *Scots*; the D. of *York* meets the Queen at *Wakefield*, and persuades her to submit, but she refuses; so that the Armies engaging, another bloody Battle was fought, wherein the Duke was worsted, and himself and his younger Son, the E. of *Rutland* were slain, with 2000 of his Men, the rest fled. The Queen, having taken the E. of *Salisbury* Prisoner, beheaded him and divers others, whose Heads she caus'd to be set upon the Walls of *York*, in Despight of that Party: But the E. of *March*, who was now D. of *York*, hearing of this Overthrow, tho' his Army consisted but of 3000 Men, fell upon *Jasper E. of Pembroke*, the King's Half-Brother, *Owen Tudor* his Father, and their Confederates, which he soon routed, killing 4000 of them; and taking *Owen Tudor*, Father-in-law to *K. Henry*, and divers others, Prisoners, they were immediately beheaded. But the Queen's Army much about the

her'd a same time encountering the D. of Norfolk, made them
e King and leave K. Henry behind, at which the Queen was
ing. th streamly puff'd up, and very insolent : But hearing of
en slain the Victory of the young D. of York, she retired into the
y, made North, and raising an Army of 60000 Men, she met the
nt belie Duke's Army of 49000, at a Place call'd Towton ; where
n in the ter a cruel Fight, wherein 36000 English were slain, the
eloquen Duke obtain'd an entire Victory.

The King, Queen, and their only Son Prince Edward,
ed into Scotland, and were there kindly entertain'd by
n to the hat King, delivering to him the Town and Castle of
tain the Berwick. But D. Edward rid triumphantly to York ;
rd that from whose Walls he took the Heads of his Father, and
rent to his Friends, and in their Stead set up those of the E. of
of the Devonshire, and others, K. Henry, now having no Hope
erates of sufficient Help from Scotland, sent his Queen and Son,
f York no Reyner her Father, and the French King for Aid ; ex-
Duke specting with Patience the Change of his Affairs. While
Person, the D. of York being every where received as King, may
me to be said to put an End to K. Henry's Relgn, tho' he liv'd
o ap- much longer : For after this, he was only the Tennis-
ng got Ball of Fortune, being King and no King in such short
bold- Intervals, as deserved not the Name of Relgning : So
the that we can reckon only 38 Years that he reigned, tho'
wades he lived 49, being then stabbed in the Tower, by Richard
s en- D. of Gloucester, Anno 1471.

King EDWARD the Fourth.



E dward Duke of York, having vanquish'd the Lancastrians, and executed many of his greatest Enemies, returned triumphantly to London, where he was joyfully receiv'd by the Citizens, and on the 19th of June crowned at Westminster, Anno 1461. And a Parliament being called, *Ambery Vere*, Earl of Oxford, and his Son, with some other of King Henry's Friends, being attainted of Treason, were beheaded. And then, to strengthen himself, King Edward created his eldest Brother, *George*, D. of *Clarence*, and *Richard* was made D. of *Gloucester*; and several others were also advanced to Honour. The D. of *Somerset*, Sir *Ralph Percy*, and others, seeing little hopes of King Henry's being re-inflated on his Throne, submitted to K. Edward's Mercy, and receiv'd their Pardon. But upon Notice, that the Queen was arrived from France in the North, and had, by the Aid of the Scots, rais'd a considerable Army, they treacherously fled away to her: But being encountred by *John Nevil*, L. *Montacute*, they were soon routed and fled; only Sir *Ralph Percy* died vallantly fighting; and *Montacute*, pursuing his Victory,

ory, utterly overthrew King Henry's Army the D. of Somerset, with seven other Lords, being taken and beheaded. Henry fled back to Scotland, but Edward's Army marching forward, recover'd divers Castles and Forts in Northumberland; and, amongst others, Bamborough, where Sir Ralph Gray was Governour, who having formerly sworn Allegiance to King Edward, was first degraded of his Knighthood, by hewing off his Spurs, tearing his Coat of Arms in Pieces, and breaking his Sword over his Head; and then beheaded.

In K. Edward's third Year, K. Henry travelling towards London in disguise, was discovered, and brought Prisoner to K. Edward, who committed him close Prisoner to the Tower.

K. Edward, now thinking it high time to Marry, sent his chief Favourite, Richard E. of Warwick, to propose a Match with the French King's Daughter, the Lady Bona which was readily agreed to. But while this was doing, K. Edward, hunting in the Forest of Wickwood, came to the Mannor of Grafton, where he saw Elizabeth, Widow of Sir John Gray, who was slain in the Battel of St. Albans, fighting for K. Henry: The King being pleas'd with her, courted her very importunately to satisfie his Pleasure; but was modestly, yet strenuously, deny'd: Which made the King the more earnest, as having seldom met with Denials, on that Occasion; and seeing he could not obtain what he wanted in any other Way, he resolv'd to do it by Marriage, and accordingly made her his Wife: She having told him before, *That she thought herself too mean to be his Wife, so she thought herself too good to be his Whore.* It is said, That when K. Edward's Mother dissuaded him from this Match, and that she us'd, among other Arguments, her being a Widow, as a sufficient Cause why he shou'd not dishonour himself with Bigamy in his first Marriage; he merrily reply'd, *She is indeed a Widow, and hath Children; and by God's blessed Lady, I am a Batchelor, and have some too; and each have good Proof, that neither of us are like to be barren: And therefore, pray Madam, be contented; for, I hope, I shall get a young Prince, that shall please you very well: And*

as

as for the Bigamy or Widowhood, let the Priest charge me with it when I come to take Orders; for I have heard it is forbidden to a Priest, but never yet thought it was so to a Prince.

But how well pleas'd soever the King was with this Marriage, it carry'd a Sting in the Tail of it; for the E. of Warwick having the News of it brought him, was so much exasperated at the Affront put upon him, that he resolv'd to remove him from the Throne, and set up K. Henry again; which mightily elated Q. Margaret. For the E. of Warwick was so potent, that he was commonly stiled the *Make King*, for his Reputation and Influence was so great among the People, that whatever Side he took, he took the Scale: The D. of Clarence also, having been disoblig'd by his Brother, joyn'd himself with Warwick, and marry'd his Daughter; and then, with some other Lords, rais'd a Rebellion in *Yorkshire*; K. Edward raises an Army to suppress 'em; but meeting at *Banbury*, K. Edward's Forces were overthrown, and 5000 of them slain. Edward was not yet discourag'd, but with another Army marches towards the Rebels. But now the Nobility endeavouring to procure a Peace, obtain a Parley: During which, K. Edward not taking that Care of himself which he ought, was taken out of his Bed by the E. of Warwick, and secretly conveyed to *Middleham-Castle* in *Yorkshire*, and kept Prisoner there by the Archbishop of *York*, who was Brother to the E. of Warwick; from whence he accidentally escaped, and got safe to *London*, and by the Mediation of the Lords, the King, the D. of Clarence, and the E. of Warwick met in *Westminster-Hall*, where Warwick us'd such upbraiding Language to the King, that they parted in the highest Discontent. And soon after, at the Battle of *Loss-Coats*, (so called, because the Soldiers flung off their Coats, to run away the nimbler) the Rebels were beaten by K. Edward. Warwick and Clarence hearing of this Overthrow, fled to *Calis*, where being denied Entrance, they went to *Deep* in *France*, and were kindly received by the French King; and divers of their Party repairing to them there, they contriv'd to restore King Henry;

whose

whose Son, Prince *Edward*, married the E. of *Warwick's*
 second Daughter : But this disgusted the D. of *Clarence*,
 who resolv'd to reconcile himself to his Brother the first
 opportunity that offer'd. All Matters settled, and Things
 ready, *Warwick* and his Confederates take Shipping
 in *England*, and land at *Dartmouth*, where his Forces
 were quickly encreased : And then they made Proclama-
 tion for all Men to come to his Aid against the D. of *York*,
 (for so he then stil'd *K. Edward*) In the mean Time the
 King got together a strong Army, with which he march'd
 against the Rebels. But suspecting the Fidelity of his
 own Soldiers, from the Information he had of the ge-
 neral Love of the People to the E. of *Warwick*, he left his
 Army, and fled in the Night with his best Friend, first
 into *Lincolnshire*, and thence into *France*, to the D. of
Burgundy. *Edward* thus gone, the E. of *Warwick* came
 to *London*, and going to the Tower, brought King *Henry*
 from thence triumphantly thro' the City to *St. Paul's*,
 and from thence to the Bishop's Palace, where he kept
 his Court : And a Parliament being call'd, King *Edward*
 and his Adherents were attainted of High-Treason, and
 their Goods and Estates confiscated to the King : The
 Duke of *Clarence* being declared to be next Heir to
Richard D. of York, tho' the second Son, and the Duchy
 of *York* settled on him and his Heirs ; and the Crown
 entailed upon *Henry* and his Heirs ; and in Default of
 Issue, to the D. of *Clarence* and his. But in a short Time
Edward, by the Assistance of the D. of *Burgundy*, lands
 in *England* again, tho' with but small Forces, and few
 joyning with him ; and therefore declared he came not
 to challenge the Crown, but for his Inheritance of the
 Duchy of *York* ; upon which the People flock'd in to
 him. But the Lords of his Party telling him they durst
 not joyn with him, unless he would stile himself King,
 he made no Difficulty in receding from his first Declara-
 tion ; and so comply'd with their setting up the Royal
 Standard. *Warwick* and *Clarence* coming against *Edward*
 with two separate Bodies, *Clarence* now took an Oppor-
 tunity to reconcile himself to his Brother, and joyn'd
 him with his Forces ; which made the E. of *Warwick*
 get

get into Coventry; to which *Edward* coming, tho' he desired the Earl, yet he would not venture without the Walls.

After this, *Margaret* landed in *England*, and some of the Nobility joyning with her, the two Armies engaged at *Tewksbury* in *Gloucestershire*, where King *Edward* killing 3000 of his Adversaries, came off with Victory; the Queen and her Son *Edward* being taken Prisoners. The Prince being brought before King *Edward*, and answering him somewhat boldly, was struck in the Mouth by the King with his Gauntlet, and then stabb'd by the Duke of *Gloucester* in his Presence; and not long after the same Hand, did the same Kindness to his Father King *Henry*, wickedly stabbing him in the Tower. King *Edward* after this, made his Claim to *France*; and craved an Aid of his Subjects, by Way of Benevolence, to make his Claim good: While this was collecting, a covetous Widow gave him 20 *l.* in *Westminster-hall*, where the King was present, but unknown to her; the King seeing her so liberal, gave her a Kiss, telling her, *She should have a Kiss from the King for her Money.* The old Gentlewoman, pleas'd with the King's good Humour, told him, *That Kiss deserv'd more than she had given him, and so gave him 20 *l.* more.* The King having got an Army together, sail'd into *France*; but the French King being unwilling to engage with him, by bribing his Courtiers, brought him to Terms of Accommodation. Among others that the French King brib'd, was the Lord *Hastings*, Lord-Chamberlain, to whom sending 2000 Crowns, the Messenger desir'd a Receipt for his own Security; to which the Lord-Chamberlain reply'd, *Tho' what you desire may be very reasonable, yet this Gift coming from the good Will of your Master, and not any Request of mine, if you please to give it, put it into the Pocket of my Sleeve, which shall be all the Acquittance you shall have of me: For I'll give no occasion to have it said, That the Lord-Chamberlain of England, was a Pensioner to the French King: Neither shall my Acquittance be ever produc'd in his Chamber of Accounts.* Soon after this, the Duke of *Clarence*, falling into the King's Displeasure, was sent to the Tower for High Treason; and was soon after found drowned

a Butt of Malmsey, not without suspicion of foul
play from his bloody Brother, the Duke of Gloucester.
and not long after King Edward got a Surfeit by eating
too excessively at a Banquet, and having call'd his Nobles
about him, and exhorted 'em to live in Peace and Unity
with each other; and endeavour'd to reconcile the Dis-
ferences between his Wife's Relations and his own, of
which they having given him solemn Assurances, he died
April 9, 1483, in the 40th Year of his Age, and the
end of his Reign.

King

A Compendious History of
King EDWARD the Fifth.



King Edward the Fifth, was eldest Son of K. Edward the Fourth, and succeeded his Father at the Age of 12 Years; but was never crowned, being removed by the wicked Practices of his unnatural and ambitious Uncle Richard, surnamed *Crouchback*, D. of *Gloucester*, who to clear his Way to the Crown, had in his Brother's Reign caused his elder Brother *Clarence* to be Impeached of High Treason, by which Means he was put into the Tower, where soon after he ended his Life, being said to be drowned in a Butt of *Malmsey*. So that there remained no Block in his Way, but his two Nephews, this K. Edward and Richard his Brother. To get the King into his Hands, (who was coming from *Ludlow*, with his Mother, up to *London* to be crowned, with a strong Force) he sends Letters to the Queen to dismiss the Soldiers, lest such a great Army should cause Suspicion of an ill Design; which being done, he suddenly seized the King at *Stony-Stratford*, committing the *L. Rivers*, *L. Grey*, *Sir Thomas Vaughan*, and several others of the King's best Friends, to *Pemfret-Castle* in *Yorkshire*, where they were

Soon after beheaded without any Trial or Process; and caus'd himself to be made Protector, instead of the L. Rivers, the King's Uncle by the Mother's Side: And next, (after much Strugglings of Nature, and the earnest Perswasions of the Archbishop of York, to whom the Queen said, when he was sent for him, *That he should require that poor and innocent Child at his Hands*) he got into his Clutches, Richard the King's only Brother: And when the lovely Youth was put into his Hands, he kissed and hugged him before the whole Assembly, solemnly protesting upon his Soul, That nothing in the World, except the King himself, was so dear to him as that young Child; tho' all his Joy was, that he had got both the King and his Brother in his own Power; intending to make a Sacrifice of both to his cursed and bloody Ambition.

But having betray'd these two innocent Royal Princes into his Slaughter-house ith Tower, the next Contrivance was how he might most commodiously butcher them. To effect which, he forthwith gave Orders for the King's Coronation, while he secretly contriv'd with the D. of Buckingham (his great Coadjutor in all his wicked Designs) to fix the Crown upon his own Head. But the L. Hastings, who had agreed with him, in the Murthering of the Queen's Relations, yet being always a true Friend to Edward IV. and hearty for the Service of the young King, the Protector (for so was the bloody D. of Gloucester now call'd) despair'd of bringing him to his Purpose, and therefore resolv'd to take him off first. And so calling a great Council of Lords in the Tower, propos'd to them a speedy Coronation of the King, tho' it was least intended by him. After which, he grew very pleasant with the Lords, telling the Bishop of Ely, whom he hated, That he heard he had fine Strawberries in his Garden, and intreated him to send for some; which the Bishop willingly did, being glad to find him so kind to him. Then, on a sudden he rises up, and desired the Lords to proceed in the Matter before them, for he must go out a little, but would return presently; which in less than an Hour he did; and sitting down in his Chair, he sent

bent his Brows, and biting his Lips, wrung his Fists, looking fiercely to the Ground: The Lords wondering at this sudden Alteration, sat all silent, admiring what he would say; at last he ask'd, What they deserv'd, who had wickedly plotted to destroy him, being Uncle and Protector to the King? The Lords not knowing to what this tended, and being altogether Innocent, knew not what to say; At last, the Lord *Hastings* reply'd, *Those that have transgress'd the Law, deserve to be punish'd most severely by it.* To which all the Lords agreed: Then said the Protector, *That Sorceress (meaning the Queen) and that Strumpet, Shore's Wife, have conspir'd together to take away my Life by Witchcraft; and to confirm it, do but see how my left Arm is already wasted and consumed;* And then plucking up his Sleeve, shew'd them his naked Arm; tho' it was well known to all there, that his Arm had never been otherwise from his Birth. Neither could they in the least believe that the Queen would joyn with *Shore's Wife*, who was her Husband's Concubine; the Queen being known, besides, to be very vertuous and religious, and of a mild Temper, The Lord *Hastings*, who had left *Shore's Wife* that Morning in his own Bed, (having since King *Edward's* Death, taken her for his Concubine) endeavour'd to appease his Rage against her, saying, *My Lord, if the Queen and she have so done——* the Protector (not giving him time to speak what he design'd) furiously said, *Thou Traytor, dost thou tell me of Ifs and Ands? I tell thee they have done it.* And striking his Hand hard on the Table, the Room was presently fill'd with Soldiers, one of whom struck at the *L. Stanleys's* Head with a Halbert, who to save his Life, fell under the Board, tho' with much Loss of Blood. The Protector seiz'd upon the *L. Hastings* himself and accusing him of Treason, caus'd him to be beheaded presently upon a Log on the Green in the Tower, without either Tryal or Answer; and this upon that very Day in which the Queen's Relations were put to Death at *Pomfret*, without any Tryal, by this *L. Hasting's* Consent, This done, the Protector committed the Archbishop of York, the *L. Stanley*, and the B. of *Ely* to Prison; and then putting himself and *Buckingham* into ragged Cloaths, he sent

for

for several eminent Citizens, declaring to 'em with much Passion, That the *L. Hastings* and his Confederates had conspir'd to take his Life away that Morning at the Council, had he not timely prevented it by the sudden Execution of him, and seizing the rest, Within two Hours after the *L. Hastings's* Death, a long Proclamation written fairly in Parchment, under the Great Seal, was read in divers Parts of the City, with great Solemnity, by an Herald at Arms, whereby it appear'd to be contriv'd and written some Days before.

And now the Protector having remov'd those that he thought might be Remora's to his wicked Design, he caused our *Dr. Shaw*, a profligate Priest, in a Sermon at *Paul's Cross* the following Sunday, to trumpet forth the high Birth of the Protector, with his Vertues and Valour; and to defame *K. Edward* for his Wantonness with *Shore's* Wife and others; stigmatizing his Children for Bastards, because he was contracted to *Elizab. Lucy*, before he married the Queen. He likewise charged the Protector's own Mother with Incontinency, when *K. Edward* and the *D. of Clarence* were born; and that none of her Children were Legitimate, but *Richard*, whom he extolled to the Skies, for his Goodness and Vertues: At which time *Richard* appeared among the People, the Doctor expecting they should have shouted, and cried, *God save King Richard*; but every one stood silent and astonished to think how villanously things were managed, that the Protector might be made King. The next Day the Duke of *Buckingham* by the same Arguments, did what he could to perswade the *Londoners* to acknowledge the Protector for the true Heir of the Crown, at *Cuild hall*, which yet they did not then consent to: But the next Day they were forced, whether they would or no, at *Baynard's Castle*, to accept of him for their King; praying him to undergo the Burden of their Security; which he having often hypocritically refused, yet with a seeming Unwillingness, he at last accepted: Thus, thro' the inscrutable Judgement of God, and the notorious Villany of the bloody *D. of Gloucester*, here ends the short Reign, and soon after

after the Life also, of this young Prince, who innocently suffer'd for his Father's being guilty of the like barbarous Murder of Prince *Edward* the Son, and *K. Henry VI.* his Father; who if he did not countenance those Murders yet suffered them at least to be committed with Impunity. This innocent King having enjoy'd the Crown, (if he may be said to have enjoy'd it at all) only 2 Months and 13 Days; being murder'd by his barbarous Uncle, in the 13th Year of his Age. Upon whose Death, and his Brother's, one writes thus:

Twin-Brethren by their Deaths : What had they done ?

O Richard sees a Fault that they were in :

'Twas not an Actual, but a Mortal one ;

They Princes were : 'Twas an Original Sin :

Why shou'd so sweet a Pair of Princes lack

Their Innocent's Day 'ith English Almanack ?

But here stand still and gaze ! their Father did

Richard instruct, Henry the Sixth to kill ;

Their Father taught him by the Blood he shed,

The Art how he his Childrens Blood might spill ;

Who value others Blood at a low Rate,

Do thereby make their own the cheaper Bait,

King RICHARD the Third.



Richard having brought Things about, by the Means before mentioned, so as to be crowned King, did all that he could to ingratiate himself with the People: And tho' he was not ignorant that the Lord *Strange*, Son to the Lord *Stanley*, was raising Forces in the North, for the obtaining of his Father's Liberty, who was wrongfully imprison'd by K. Richard, yet he took no Notice thereof, but instead of punishing, set him at Liberty, and made him Steward of his House; he also released the Archbishop of *York*, but was not so favourable to the Bishop of *Ely*, whom he sent Prisoner to the D. of *Buckingham*; which in the Issue, was the Cause of the King's Destruction, as well as of the Duke's. He conferr'd great Honours upon divers of his Creatures, creating his only Son *Edward* Prince of *Wales*; *John Howard* was made D. of *Norfolk*, and his Son *Thomas* E. of *Surrey*, the L. *Barkley* was made E. of *Nottingham*, and *Francis Lovel* Viscount *Lovel*. Thus thinking himself firmly settled at home, he sent Ambassadors to the French King, to conclude a Peace with him. But he had his Cruelty and Usurpation

tion in so much Abhorrence, that he refus'd to see the Ambassador, or to hear his Message: Which Affront and several others, tormented him to that degree, that he conceited he shou'd be never acknowledg'd as King till the young Princes were in their Graves: Thus seeking to get himself Reputation by committing such Villanies.

Having therefore resolved upon this execrable Murder of the two young Princes, he took his Progress toward *Gloucester*, as if he design'd to give some Honour to that Place from whence he deriv'd the Title of his Dukedom; foolishly thinking, that if this bloody Fact were committed in his Absence, he should be thought innocent thereof. In order to this, he first attempted to persuade *Sir Robert Brackenbury*, whom he put in to be Lieutenant of the Tower, to be the Prepetrator of this cursed Villany: But he generously denying to be concern'd in it, *Richard* swore and storm'd like a Fury. But remembring there was a forty profligate Fellow, belonging to the Tower, whose Name was *Terrel*, he by Letters earnestly perswaded him to commit this Hellish Murder, promising him a great Reward: This Fellow was as ready to do it, as *Richard* was to have him, provided he might have the Keys of the Tower deliver'd to him by the Lieutenant; which being done, the next Night he sent *Miles Forrest* and *John Dighton*, two bloody Villains, into the innocent Childrens Chamber, who smothered them both in their Beds, burying them at the Foot of the Stairs, from whence they were afterwards conveyed, and privately buried in some unknown Place by *Sir Robert Brackenbury's* Chaplain; who dying suddenly after, was the Occasion the Place of their Burial cou'd never be found, until *K. Charles* the Second's Reign, when, as they were occasionally digging in the Tower at the Place where the poor Priest had buried them, they found the Coffin, and in it the Bones of both Princes, the King and his Brother; upon which Discovery *King Charles* commanded the Coffin to be given into the Custody of *Sir Thomas Chicheley*, Master of the Ordnance, to whom the King intrusted the making of a

Monument for them in the Abby of *Westminster*.

But the News of the Death of the two young Princes; caus'd a great Consternation in the Minds both of the Nobility and People; and none were pleas'd with it but the Tyrant and his Favourites, who hugg'd themselves in this admired Piece of Satanick Policy; nor doubting now but *Richard* had securely settled himself and his Posterity on the *English* Throne. But a divine Nemesis quickly follow'd him, for his Son *Edward*, his only Child, falling from his Horse, dy'd soon after, of the Wound he receiv'd by his Fall; which, to his great Grief and Trouble, put an End to his Posterity; and to speak truth, it was Pity there should have been any more of the Breed.

Richard now returning to *London*, he call'd a Parliament, making several good Laws; and did what he cou'd to blot out the Remembrance of his Villanies: And so he insinuated himself into the Affections of some Gentlemen in divers Counties in *England*: that they offer'd him a Benevolence of a good Sum of Money, which he refus'd, saying, *I had ra'her have your Hearts than your Money*; which Words, being in themselves ambiguous, made some, considering his Savage Nature, question whether he did not mean it in a literal Sense.

The B. of *Ely*, being (as has been already mention'd) a Prisoner to the D. of *Buckingham*, they by often discoursing together, begot such an Intimacy between them, that they open'd their Minds to each other, the Duke complaining of the bloody Villanies and Tyranny of the King; which the Bishop aggravated, by repeating the several Murders he had been guilty of, as also his Ingratitude, and other Crimes; and in the conclusion, perswaded him to be one an Instrument of deposing him, and advancing the E. of *Richmond* to the Crown, by Uniting the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*; by *Richmond's* marrying the Lady *Elizabeth*, K. *Edward* the Fourth's eldest Daughter, he being Son and Heir apparent to *Margaret* Countess of *Richmond*, Daughter and Heir of *John D. of Somerset*, Son to *John of Gaunt*, and fourth Son to *Edward* the Third; and therefore a lawful Heir to the

Crown; and that by this Means all Occasion of Intest Jars wou'd be remov'd, and the Kingdom be rid of that Monster, a Tyrant who is loath'd and hated by the whole World.

The Bishop having by these and many other Arguments confirmed *Buckingham* in his Resolution of endeavouring the Destruction of the present Tyrant, he then prevail'd with him to let him go into the Isle of *Wight* from whence he found Means to escape into *Flanders* the E. of *Richmond*: Of which, K. *Richard* having Intelligence, sent many rich Presents and great Gifts to the D. of *Brittain*, desiring him to deliver up *Richmond* to him, but he cou'd not have his Request granted. And the design of the Bishop was very secret, yet *Richard* had Intelligence thereof; and was resolv'd to take off *Buckingham* either by fair means, or by foul; therefore first sent for him kindly to Court; but the Duke knew *Richard* so well, that he was not willing to put himself into his Hands, but sent submissive Excuses, ledging his Illness, and Inability to Travel: But *Richard* having a long Reach with him, knew to what Excuses tended, and where the Distemper lay; therefore grew more positive in his Commands, peremptorily commanding his Attendance upon him. Upon this, the Duke now saw Excuses wou'd serve no longer, and therefore resolving to be at open Defiance to him; return'd him this Answer: *That he would not run the Hazard of his Life, by putting himself into the Hands of such an ingrateful perjur'd inhumane Butcher of his Flesh and Blood.* And so made a Preparation to defend himself by the Sword.

Richard upon this, began to march from *London*, and the Duke's Friend were in motion in several Places, which yet cou'dn't perswade the King to separate himself, nor divert him from marching towards the Duke, who having Notice thereof, willingly set forward, beginning his Course towards the Forrest of *Dean*, intending at *Gloucester* to have pass'd the *Severn*, and joyn'd his Forces with the Western Confederates; but by the Continuance of wet Weather, the Waters thereabout

re risen so high, that the *Severn* was broken out, so
 at there was no passing over it; which the *Welch*
 en, who were drawn thither, more for fear than Love,
 took Advantage of, saying, *It was a prodigious Token of*
their ill Success in the Enterprize, and so secretly by Night
 got away from him; whose Example being follow'd
 next, the Duke was left to shift for himself: Where-
 upon he dismiss'd all his Followers, and repair'd to the
 house of one *Humphrey Banister*, near *Shrewsbury*, for
 his Security, till the present Cloud should blow over:
 the Lord's hearing of the Duke's ill Success, got to Sea,
 and arrived safely in *Britany*. *Richard* by Proclamation
 offer'd a thousand Pound to any that shou'd discover the
 Duke of *Buckingham*; upon which that ungrateful Wretch,
 to whom he had fled for shelter, deliver'd him up, who
 without any legal Tryal, was presently beheaded. About
 this time one *Collingborn*, a harmless Country Gentleman,
 out of a good Estate, being in a Poetical Strain, reflect-
 ing on *K. Richard's* three great Favourites, viz. *Sir Ri-*
chard Ratcliff, *Sir William Catesby*, and the Viscount *Le-*
vel, in the following Distich,

The Rat, the Cat, and Lovel, the Dog,

Rule all England under the Hog;

was hang'd and quarter'd at *Tyburn* for this mighty
 Crime; the Judges construing the last Word to allude
 to the King, because he had the White Boar for his Cog-
 nizance; and so the Scandal was wrested for Treason.

But the Earl of *Richmond*, (hearing nothing of what
 had befallen *Buckingham*) having got together about
 5000 Men, set sail for *England*; but meeting with a
 Storm, was beaten back, being much shatter'd; yet ha-
 ving Assistance from the French King, he got into *Brit-*
tain, and there met with his noble Friends that had escap-
 ed thither; where it was resolv'd to attempt the Land-
 ing in *England* once more, *Richmond* swearing to marry
Elizabeth, *K. Edward* the IV's eldest Daughter: But *K.*
Richard, to prevent the Match, perswaded the old Queen,
 with large Promises, and great Sums of Money, to de-
 liver up her five Daughters into his Custody; and soon
 after, he caus'd it to be reported, that his own Queen was

dead; which she hearing of, was much troubled; looking upon it as an Omen of her Death; and so it seem'd was, for in a Week after, she was found dead indeed not without Suspicion of Poison. But K. *Richard* little regarded her Death, that he presently made Love to the Lady *Elizabeth*; who considering her own and her Sister's Danger, thought it prudent not to deny him, but perswaded him to stay till he had defeated the King of *Richmond*, and had established the Peace of the Kingdom.

And now his Court-Flatterers perswaded him he had nothing to fear; for *Richmond* and his Party receiv'd such slender Assistance from the French King, that he was unable to attempt any thing against him; whereupon *Richard* readily believing, discharged the Guards on the Sea-Coasts, by which Means *Richmond* landed at *Milford Haven* without any Opposition, and tho' it was but with a very inconsiderable Number, yet the *Welch* Men being put in mind, that *Richmond* being the Son of *Old Tudor*, was of their own Flesh and Blood, and that he would marry the Lady *Elizabeth*, and thereby perfectly Unite the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, and thereby put an end to all their Troubles, they not only flock'd but even throng'd to him with willing and resolute Minds, under several brave Commanders; the Earl of *Shrewsbury* sending in 2000 Men, and Sir *Thomas* *Bucher*, Sir *Walter Hungerford*, and the Lord *Stanley*, having revolted from King *Richard*, came with 5000 more. *Richard* was much disturb'd at this Disappointment; yet rais'd about 2000 Men, and with his true Friend *John Duke of Norfolk*, march'd towards *Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*, where the Armies met and fought two Hours, King *Richard* losing the Day; tho' he did all that a good Commander cou'd do, fighting valiantly, and falling with his Sword in his Hand all besmear'd with Blood; obtaining only this Point of Glory by it, that he dy'd more honourably than he liv'd, dying with his Sword in his Hand, in the Field, who ought rather to have fallen by the Hand of the Executioner: After the Battle, his Body being stript stark naked, and mangl'd and besmear'd

with

Blood and Dust, without so much as the least Rag
 over his Privities, was truss'd behind his own Purse
 at Arms, like Butchers Ware, his Head and Arms
 hanging on the side of the Horse, and his Legs on the
 ground, and in this manner was brought to *Leicester*;
 where, as he was carried over the Bridge, 'tis said his
 head hit against a Stone, against which his Spurs hit, as
 if he had bid out of *Leicester* to the Field. Being brought to
 in a shameful manner to *Leicester*, his Carcass became
 a spectacle of Shame and Scorn to the People, for the
 space of two Days; during which time, he lay bare and
 unburied; and, at last, by the Charity of the Gray
 Friars there, without any Funeral Pomp, and scarce with
 any Solemnity, he was bury'd in their Monastery,
 where he had reign'd two Years, two Months, and two
 Weeks, ending his Reign the 22d of August, 1485. Many
 labours were used before the Battle to draw the Duke
 of Norfolk to the Earl of Richmond's Side, but none would
 prevail: However, the Night before, to amuse him, and
 weaken his Hands, the following Distich was fixed on
 the Chamber-door:

Jack of Norfolk, be not too bold,

For Dickson thy Master is bought and sold.

Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey, Son and Heir to the
 Duke of Norfolk being taken Prisoner, after the Battle,
 waiting for King Richard, he was brought before the
 Earl of Richmond; who demanding of him, *How he*
could bear Arms to fight for that Tyrant Richard? Answer-
 ing, *He was crowned King; and if the Parliamentary*
Authority of England set the Crown upon a Stake, I will
fight for that Stake: And as I fought for him, so I will
fight for you, when you are establish'd by the same Authority,
upon which he was set at Liberty.

King HENRY the Seventh.



Henry, Earl of *Richmond*, having vanquished King *Richard* at the Battle of *Bosworth*, the Crown which King *Richard* wore that Day, being found among the Spoils, was brought to the Earl, and set upon his Head by the Lord *Stanley*, the Soldiers loudly shouting, and crying King Henry, King Henry, in the open Field: This was a sort of Crowning: But *Henry*, after the Battle, hastening to *London*, was crowned at *Westminster*, by the Name of King *Henry* the Seventh; and then according to his Oath and Promise, he married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to King *Edward* the Fourth, thereby uniting the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, whose respective Claims to the Crown, had caus'd a Sea of Blood to be shed in the Nation. He was the first that chose any select Number of Men for the Security of his Person, whom he called, *The Yeomen of the Guard*; and then rewarded his Friends with Honours and Offices; and, among others, *Edward Stafford* Son to the Duke of *Buckingham*, was not *E*xorged, but restored to his Father's Dignity and Estate: And calling a Parliament at *Westminster*, all Acts which made

him and his Adherents guilty of High Treason, repealed, and the Crown settled on him and his

In the second Year, *Francis Lord Lovel*, with *Joh. Grey* and *Tho. Stafford*, who had formerly taken Sanctuary in *Colchester*, were busie in stirring up the People to Rebellion in the North; but King *Henry* raising an Army to pursue them, they soon fled, and left the Rebels to shift for themselves; who were pardon'd by the King on their Submission. *Stafford* thinking to secure himself, as he did before, took Sanctuary in an Abbey near *Oxford*, but found himself mistaken in the Matter, for now he was violently forc'd from thence, and being condemn'd to be executed: But his Brother acting by his Instigation and Mercy,

this Fire was no sooner quenched, but another broke out into a Flame, for the next Year, *Sir Richard Simmons*, who was both a knavish and crafty Priest, knowing *Edward Plantagenet*; Son and Heir to *George, Duke of Clarence* rather to *Edward the Fourth*, (now 17 Years of Age) who from his Infancy been kept Prisoner, by the two last Kings in the Castle of *Sherry-Hutton* in *Yorkshire*, and that he had been lately removed from thence, and committed to the Tower by King *Henry*, he procur'd a Boy whose name was *Lambert Simnel*, a Baker's Son, whom he instructed in all the Accomplishments of a Court, and then told him, That he was the only Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and the first Heir Male of the House of *York*, giving him a full Account of all things necessary for the simulating the Person of *Edward Plantagenet*. This youth being an apt Scholar, and very ingenious, was so taken with this Discourse, that he soon knew how to tell his Tale, and could talk thereof with a Subtilty above his Years, answering to every Question so pertinently and discreetly, as if he had been the very Person he pretended to. Being thus every way thoroughly instructed, he was by this Priest convey'd into *Ireland*, where he was soon both believed and entertained by that fickle Nation, who paid him all Honour and Respect due to the Quality he assum'd; insomuch that divers of the Nobility, after Conference with him, really believ'd him to be *Edward*

ward Plantagenet: And amongst the rest, the L. Chance-
 lour and Sir Thomas Geraldine, pitying his Condition, were
 very liberal in supplying him with what he wanted.
 Next he gave private Notice thereof to the Lady Margaret
 Countess of Burgundy, Sister to Edward the Fourth; who
 tho' she was well assured he was a Counterfeit, yet bearing
 a mortal Hatred to K. Henry, and the House of Lancaster,
 and having some Hopes, that if it succeeded, she
 might procure the Advancement of her true Nephew
 Edward to the Crown, she spread the Report every where,
 giving out that the Irish had received him for their
 Sovereign; neither would she be wanting to assist him,
 in obtaining the Crown. This made my L. Lovel, and
 other discontented English Nobility, transport themselves
 to Flanders, where she having rais'd about 2000 Men,
 sent them to Ireland to this pretended Prince, there to
 joyn 2000 more, and so come all for England. This
 Matter beginning to grow to a Head, K. Henry thought
 it was time to discover the Cheat, and to that end caused
 the young E. of Warwick, Edward, to be brought Publickly
 thro' the City, from the Tower to the Church of Saint
 Paul's, where vast Numbers of the Nobility and Commons
 discours'd with him. By that time Lambert's Forces were
 landed near Lincoln, against whom Henry sent an Army,
 where the Irish having no Arms, were soon routed, and
 the rest dispersed, and most of their Commanders slain;
 but Symonds the Priest, and Lambert were taken Prison-
 ers, and the first committed to perpetual Imprisonment;
 but Lambert was first made a Scullion-boy, and after-
 wards advanc'd to the King's Falconer.

In his fourth Year, a Tax was rais'd by Parliament,
 for assisting the D. of Brittain against the French; but
 the Inhabitants of Northumberland and Durham not only
 refused to pay it, but barbarously murdered the Earl of
 Northumberland, to whom the King had given Order for
 the raising thereof. Who encreasing in Number, and
 committing many Insolencies, the King sent the Earl of
 Surrey with a compleat Army against them, and then fol-
 lowed himself in Person; at which the Rebels fled, as
 Men amaz'd: But several of the Ring-leaders being taken,
 were executed in divers Places.

In the mean time, the Lady *Margaret* having assisted *Perkin* with Ships, (tho' mann'd with nothing but Outlaws and Villains, of which Indeed there was abundance) landed in *Kent*, where they were beaten back with great Loss, and a 150 taken Prisoners, who were executed in divers Places. *Perkin*, being beaten in *Kent*, goes next to *Ireland*, and from thence to *Scotland*, where he was entertain'd as if he had been the true Prince, he represented; for the *Scots* K. married him to *Cath. Gourdon*, his Niece, and assisted him to invade *England*, marching into *Nor-humberland*, and almost destroying it: Which occasion'd K. *Henry* to call a Parliament, who laying a severe Tax on the People, the *Cornish* Men rebel, and march towards *London*; but at *Black-Heath* K. *Henry* met them, and gain'd an absolute Victory, killing 2000 of the Rebels. And then going back after the *Scots*, they fled at his approach; so that he follow'd them into *Scotland*, without any Opposition, destroying many considerable Towns and Fort, the *Scots* King being not able to relieve them, tho' he were sometimes not a Mile distant from him. Upon this, a Truce soon follow'd; and as an Effect of that, *Perkin* was banish'd out of *Scotland*, and sail'd from thence into *Cornwal*; where tho' the *Cornish* Men had been so lately defeated, yet they joy'n'd with him, and besieg'd *Exeter*; which making a stout Defence, they left it, and sat down before *Taunton*; but K. *Henry* marching towards him with a compleat Army, *Perkin* and his chiefeſt Captain fled; and betook themselves to the Sanctuary at *Bewly*, near *Southampton*; most of the others were taken and executed, and the ordinary sort pardon'd; and *Perkin*, coming out of the Monastery, surrender'd himself to the King, who caus'd him to be set in the Stocks, upon a high Scaffold in *Cheapside*, for a whole Day, having a Paper pin'd at his Back, shewing his ignoble Descent: After which, he was committed Prisoner to the Tower; where it was said he practiced with the young E. of *Warwick*, and others, to raise Disturbances; and thereupon was condemn'd and executed for High Treason. And soon after, the young E. of *Warwick*, who having been kept Prisoner

ever since he was nine Years old, for no other Crime but being the Son of the Duke of *Clarence*, and always under Fears of Death, who cou'd blame him for seeking to obtain his Liberty, which was all the Treason that was charg'd upon him: His Murther (for it was no better) leaving a Stain upon King *Henry's* Memory. But those Troubles being over, the King's eldest Son, Prince *Arthur*, having compleated his 15th Year, was Married to the Lady *Catharine*, Daughter to *Ferdinando*, King of *Spain*; and the Year following, the Lady *Margaret* the King's eldest Daughter, was married unto *James* the 4th, King of *Scots*: But the Joy for these Weddings lasted not long; for Prince *Arthur* had not been married above five Months before he died. And now King *Henry*, resolving to fill his Coffers, took advantage of the Breach of the Penal Laws, for which End he made use of two pernicious Instruments, *Edmund Dudley*, and *Richard Empson*; the first born a Gentleman, did by his wickedness obscure the Splendor of his Blood; the other being the Son of a Shoemaker, justify'd the Proverb, *From Pollution and Mire, nothing but filth can be expected*. These being attended with a Band of Cheats and Informers, ruin'd many Thousands of innocent People, in most Counties of *England*; so that there was no Man secure of any thing he enjoy'd.

In his 21st Year, the King and Queen of *Castile*, being driven by a Storm into *England*, were entertain'd by the King with great Magnificence. After which, King *Henry* growing sick and infirm, and perceiving he had not long to live, he deprived the before-mention'd Caterpillars of their Power, who, during his Sickness, had more than ever plagu'd the People. He likewise forgave all Offences, and restor'd back several Sums of Money to those who had been robb'd and spoil'd by those devouring Cormorants. He also set all Prisoners at Liberty, who ow'd not above forty Shillings, paying their Creditors himself; having a great Remorse of Conscience, for the Wrongs and Injuries he had committed upon his Subjects. And having reigned 23 Years, and lived 52, he died on the 22d of *April*, 1509, and was buried in a sumptu-

ptuous Chappel of his own Building, in the Abbey-
arch at Westminster, by Elizabeth his Queen, who died
long before him.

In this King's Reign, Wheat was sold for 6 d. a Bushel,
Notwich Salt 6 d. and Bay Salt 3 d per Bushel. White
Trings 6 s. per Barrel. Red Herring 3 s. per Cade,
ats 6 d. per Cade, Gascoign Wine at 6 l. per Tun.

Anno 1495, a mighty Storm of Hail fell, killing and
wounding many Cattle and People; several Stones being
cast up at St. Neot's in Huntingdonshire 11 Inches about.
and soon after a fearful Plague raged, which made the
King and Queen for a time remove their Court to Callis.

King

King HENRY the Eighth.



King Henry the Eighth, Heir to the Houses of York and Lancaster, and the only surviving Son of Henry the Seventh, succeeded to his Father, at the Age of Eighteen, and reigned with much Applause, till being vitiated by Cardinal Woolsey, his chief Minister, he hardly kept within any Bounds, but made his Will a Law to his Subjects : As we shall see in the Sequel of his History.

After his Brother Arthur's Death, by a Dispensation from the Pope, he married the Lady Catharine, the Relict of his Brother, Prince Arthur. And to oblige his People at the beginning of his Reign he caus'd it to be openly proclaim'd. That he would hear their Complaints against Dudley and Empson ; and it being manifest, that they had notoriously oppressed and wronged his Subjects, they were Beheaded on Tower-hill, and their Confederates Pillory'd in divers Places of the Kingdom. At this time the French King, Lewis XII, was at War with the Pope, and King Henry off ring himself as Mediator, and being rejected by the French King, he presently proclaimed

declared War against France; on which Account, and for
 writing a Book against Luther, the Pope gave him the
 Title of *Defender of the Faith*; which Title is since an-
 nexed to the Crown, and used by all the Kings and
 Queens of England. Henry, having proclaimed War a-
 gainst France, sent a Fleet and an Army thither, and
 took the Towns of *Tirny* and *Tournay*. But at the same
 time, James the IV. King of Scots, (tho' his Wife was
 Henry's eldest Sister, and tho' it was also contrary to
 his Oath and Articles) invaded England with an Army of
 60000 fighting Men; but the valiant E. of Surrey march-
 ing against him with only 26000, utterly routed K. James
 and his whole Army in *Flodden-Field*, the King himself
 being slain in the Battle, as he was valiantly fighting.
 After this, a Peace succeeded, and Lewis married Hen-
 ry's second Sister Mary; but the French King dying three
 Months after this Marriage, she return'd again for En-
 gland, and with the King's private Consent, was married
 to Charles Brandon, Duke of *Suffolk*, who had a long time
 been her Lover.

And now Cardinal Woolsey, who was a Butcher's Son
 at *Ipswich*, began to rise apace, and grew great in the
 King's Favour: For being Archbishop and Cardinal of
York, and Lord Chancellor of England, he could do
 what he pleas'd: As an Instance of which, he procured
 the Pope's License to pull down several small Abbies and
 Priors, for the Endowing of two Colleges which he
 had built, one at *Ipswich*, and the other at *Oxford*:
 Which was a Precedent for K. Henry to pull down all the
 rest, as he did some Years after.

In his 20th Year, his Marriage with Queen Catha-
 rine of Spain, was question'd as unlawful, she having
 been his Brother's Wife; which was generally thought
 to be a secret Contrivance of Cardinal Woolsey's, in De-
 spite to the Emperor, who had disoblig'd the Cardi-
 nal, by not causing him to be chosen Pope: However it
 was, the King refrained her Bed, and it was concluded
 Unlawful by six foreign Universities; so that notwith-
 standing the Pope's Opposition and Delays, it having
 been at first referr'd to him, yet was made null and
 void

void by the next Parliament. Upon this the Pope caused his Curse to be set up at *Dunkirk* against the King pronouncing his Marriage to be lawful. King *Henry* little regarded the Pope's Paper Pellets; for the Pope's Supremacy here, was abolish'd by Law, and *Fisher*, Bishop of *Rocheſter*, and Sir *Tho. Moor*, Lord Chancellor, were beheaded for defending it. The King soon after married *Anne Bullen*, Daughter to the Lord of *Rocheſter*; and she being a Favourer of Protestants, was therefore diſlik'd by Cardinal *Woolſey*, who for many Miſdemaneors was found guilty of a *Premunire*, and all his Eſtate and Honours taken from him; for Grief whereof he ſoon after died: Saying before his Death, *If he had ſerv'd God as faithfully as he had ſerv'd the King, he wou'dn't have forſaken him in his old Age.*

In his 26th Year, the King was declared Supreme Head of the Church, within all his own Dominions, by Act of Parliament, in all Cauſes Eccleſiaſtical. In the ſame Parliament all Popiſh Bulls and Indulgences were made void; and ſeveral Religious Houſes of Nuns and Monks, whoſe Revenue exceeded not 200*l.* a Year, were ſuppreſſed. The next Year, the vertuous Queen *Anne* was beheaded, being accuſed of Proſtituting her Body to her own Brother, tho' ſhe proteſted her Innocency at her Death; and the Lord *Rochford*, with ſome others, were put to Death for the ſame. The truth is: her Popiſh Enemies thought ſhe had too great a Hand in the Alterations that were then made in Religion; and being accuſ'd and try'd by her Enemies, no Wonder ſhe was found guilty.

This Tragedy being over, the King was ſoon after married to *Jane*, the Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*; and this haſty marriage of the King, made the moſt Judicious believe he was willing to be rid of Queen *Anne*, that he might be at liberty to have a freſh Beauty; which was the chief Reaſon of that good Queen's Death. By this Queen *Jane* he had the vertuous Prince *Edward*, who ſucceeded him in the Throne, but the Queen died in a few Days after her Delivery.

caused the King's casting off the Pope's Authority, caused a
 tion in several Places, one in *Lincolnshire*, another
 e North, who call'd themselves *The holy Pilgrims*,
 third in *Westmoreland*: But they were all soon sup-
 d, and the principal Conspirators executed.

In this 28th Year several Persons were executed for
 ing the King's Supremacy; and the Lord *Cromwel*
 made the King's Vicegerent in all Spiritual Matters;
 hom all Images and Shrines in Churches were taken
 and destroy'd, and the Houses and Lands of Ab-
 Priors, Monks and Nuns, for their many and great
 emeanors, were all taken away; and their year-
 revenues, amounting to above 200000 *l.* settled on
 King, who freely exchanged them for other Lands,
 divers of the Nobility and Gentry; that thereby
 might prevent their being restored to their former

After the Lord *Cromwel* had preformed this great Work,
 perswaded the King to marry again, and propounded
 him *Anne of Cleave*, a German Lady; to whom he
 married; but the King never lik'd her; so that tho'
 was married to her four Months, yet he never con-
 sed with her as a Wife. And the Clergy soon after
 solving that Marriage, the King married *Catharine*
Howard, Daughter to the Lord *Howard*, Brother to the
 ke of *Norfolk*. The King then began to frown upon
Cromwel, who having many Enemies, they soon procu-
 his Downfal for he was attainted in Parliament,
 (which was very hard Usage) without suffering him
 defend himself, was condemn'd and executed for
 gh Treason; and soon after the Lord *Hungerford* and
Leonard Gray were beheaded, for suffering the Irish
 enter within the English Pale, and not timely repres-
 ing them. And indeed there were so many Executions
 ach about this time, that the Hangman is said to com-
 in, *That he was weary with shedding of Blood*. Of
 which there was more spilt soon after: For the new
 een *Catharine* was accused of having been familiar with
 e *Francis Durrham* before Marriage, and *Thomas Cul-*
peper, after, both which Crimes appearing by the Con-
 fession

cession of the Parties, and the Queen's Confession: the Queen was beheaded, and the Lady Rochford (who was privy thereto) was hang'd at Tyburn, as was Derby and Culpepper also.

About this time a Law was made declaring it High Treason to deny the Oath of Supremacy, making it equally as dangerous to acknowledge the Authority of the Pope. But tho' the outward Form of the Church was altered, yet the Doctrine remained almost the same for there were six Popish Articles enacted, and it was made Heresie, and by consequence Burning, to deny any of them: And they were, I. *That after speaking the Words of Consecration by the Priest, the Bread and Wine in the Sacrament were transubstantiated into the real and natural Body and Blood of Christ, as he was conceived and crucified, and into no other Substance.* II. *That the Communion in both Kinds, is not necessary to Salvation.* III. *That Priests may not Marry.* IV. *That Vows of Chastity ought to be observed by the Laws of God.* V. *That Private Mass ought to be continued,* VI. *That Auricular Confession is necessary and expedient to be retained in the Church of God.* These six Popish Articles, and the Abolishing of the Pope's Supremacy, made such a Medley in Religion, that whilst the Protestants suffer'd as Martyrs, (or in the Papists Sense, Hereticks) for denying the one, the Papists suffer'd as Traytors, for acknowledging the other; the Martyrs being burn'd on one side of *Smithfield*, and the Papists hang'd on the other: So that Foreigners knew not what Religion we were of.

The King, tho' arriv'd now to the 33d Year of his Reign, and the 51st Year of his Age, was yet unwilling to lie alone, and therefore married *Catharine Parr*, Widow to the Lord *Latimer*, and Sister to the M. of *Northampton*: Who was like to have far'd no better than the rest, if her own Wisdom and Vertue, and the King's sudden Death, had not reserv'd her for better Fortune: for having some Sense of Religion in her, she was very diligent in reading the English Bible, by which (tho' it was forbid to be read) she became so well instructed in the true Religion, that she would debate with the King about

out it; who heard her with some Impatience, not
 ly because he hated to be contradicted, but also be-
 cause he had a sore Leg, which put him to much An-
 noy, and made him peevish. This was both known
 and extremely aggravated by that bitter Enemy to the
 Reformation, *Gardiner* of *Winchester*, as being against the
 Articles, and the Proclamation against Prohibited
 Books; Insomuch that the King gave leave to him and
Wriothesley the Chancellor, to draw up Articles against
 her, which they presented to the King, and were sub-
 scribed by him; so that they only waited for a Warrant
 to carry her to the Tower which the Queen happening
 to hear of, was so extremely troubled, that she fell sick;
 which the King having Notice, came himself to her
 Chamber; and being sorry to see her in that Condi-
 tion, gave her such kind and comfortable Words, as
 very much conduc'd to her Recovery. The next Night,
 he coming into the King's Chamber, he enter'd into
 a Discourse of Religion; but she being aware of what she
 had heard; wisely excus'd herself, by reason of the
 Weakness of her Sex, and the Shallowness of her Judg-
 ment, saying, She wou'd refer herself in this, as in all
 her Causes, to his Majesty's Wisdom. Not so, by
 the King's Mary, said the King, you are become a Doctor, *Katharine*, to
 instruct Us, as We take it; and not to be instructed or di-
 rected by Us. To which the Queen reply'd, That what
 she said, was rather to pass away the time, and make
 him forget his Pain, than to hold an Argument; and that
 she hoped by hearing his Majesty's learned Discourse, to
 receive some Profit thereby. And is it so, Sweetheart,
 said the King? Then are we perfect Friends again; and
Wriothesley he took her about the Neck and kiss'd her. But her
 Enemies knowing nothing of this Reconciliation, pre-
 pared to send her to the Tower the next Day, according
 to the King's Warrant; and she being merrily talking with
 the King in the Garden, the Lord *Wriothesley* with forty
 of his Guard came in, whom the King sternly beholding,
 and calling him to him, at some Distance from the Queen,
 had some Discourse with him, which at last grew to that
 height, that he reviled him, and commanded him out
 of

of his Presence ; yet at the King's Return to her, she humbly begg'd his Pardon ; to whom the King answer'd *Alas, poor Soul ! Thou little knowest how ill he has deserv'd this ; for I assure thee, he has been a very Knave to thee.*

Some considerable time before this, King Henry sail'd to *Callis* with a Ship of Sails of Cloath of Gold, and the Emperour of *Germany* serv'd him as a Soldier, with 30 of his Nobles and Gentlemen, enrolling themselves in the King's Pay. The King sat down before *Bulloign*, which in six Weeks time was deliver'd to him. This was succeed'd by a War with *Scotland*, by the French King's Instigation ; upon which *Henry* sent an Army of 80000 Men to invade that Kingdom, who laid waste several Towns and Villages, burning and plundering of 'em. But *James* the Vth of *Scotland*, an Active and Warlike Prince, having got an Army together, march'd towards the Borders resolving to fight the English, tho' dissuaded from it by his Nobility, who too well remembered the sad Effects of the former War ; and the King having made *Oliver Sinclair*, a Favourite of mean Birth, General, the Lords were so much disgust'd, that only upon the Appearance of 500, apprehending them to be the whole Army, they threw down their Arms and fled, several of the Nobility, 200 Gentlemen and 800 Soldiers being taken Prisoners. The News of this Loss, with the murder'g of an English Herald, being brought to King *James*, with the Birth of a Daughter, when he earnestly desired a Son, so afflicted him, that overcome with Grief and Despair, he fell into a Fever, and died. This Turn of Affairs in *Scotland*, made *Henry* desirous of Uniting *England* and *Scotland*, by a Marriage between his Son Prince *Edward*, and the young Queen of *Scotland* ; whereupon having magnificently treated the Scotch Nobility, he presented to 'em what a fair Occasion they now had of ending quarrels between the two Nations ; and they approving thereof, the Match was confirm'd both by the Parliaments of *England* and *Scotland*. But Cardinal *Beaton*, A. B. of *St. Andrew's*, fearing the change of Religion would follow, oppos'd it, as likewise (tho' for other Reasons) did the French King, whence great Devastations and continual Wars ensu'd, and

her, the answer'd
deserv'd
thee.
For King Henry grew corpulent, and by the Inflamma-
tion of his Legs cast into a lingering Feaver; whereby
his Spirits decay, he made his Will, wherein he
bestow'd his only Son, Prince *Edward*, to succeed him, and
in Default of his Issue, his Daughter *Mary*, and for the
want of her Issue, his Daughter *Elizabeth*, appoint-
ing the principal Men of the Kingdom for Executors.
And finding his last Moments approaching, he sent for
B. *Cranmer*, then at *Croydon*, who found him Speech-
less. The A. B. desir'd him to give him some Sign of
dying in the Faith of Christ, and thereupon he
kiss'd his Hands, and presently expir'd, after he had
reign'd 37 Years, and 9 Months, and had liv'd 66 Years,
died Jan. 28, 1547.

King

King EDWARD the Sixth.



King Edward the Sixth, the only surviving Son of Henry the Eighth, by his third Wife, *Jane Seymour* was born at *Hampton court*, *Octob. 27, 1537*, and being of a beautiful Body and a happy Genius, was carefully educated by his Father, and in a little time became Master of the ancient and modern Languages; and a great Proficient in all the Liberal Arts; and was so eminent for all worthy Accomplishments. that he was styl'd by the great *Cardan* *A Miracle of Nature*. His Mother's Brother, *Edward Earl of Hartford*, was chosen by the 28 Counsellors his Father had appointed to assist him, Protector of the King and Kingdom. His Father's Funeral being over, Preparations were made for his Coronation, which was appointed *Feb. 20, 1537*: In Order to which, several were advanced to new Honours, and particularly his Uncle the Lord Protector was made *D. of Somerset*. At his Coronation, three Swords were delivered to him, as *K. of England, France, and Ireland*; and having received them, *There is*, said he, *yet another Sword to be delivered to me*: Whereat when the Lords wondered, I

mean,

ear, said he, the sacred Bible, which is the Sword of the Spirit; without which we are nothing, neither can we do any thing.

The Coronation being over, the Protector, pursuant to K. Henry's Charge before his Death, was sent into Scotland, to compel the Scots to perfect the Marriage between K. Edward, and their young Queen: In Prosecution whereof, he went into Scotland with a considerable Army by Land; and a Fleet of sixty Ships under the Lord Minton, scour'd the Seas. Upon whose coming thither, the Governour of Scotland erected the Fire-Cross, which was two Firebrands set in the Form of a Cross, and pitched upon the Point of a Spear, with a Proclamation, that all Men above 16 Years of Age, and under 60, should resort forthwith to *Musselborough*, and bring Provision of Victuals with them; upon which there came in so many, that they kept only the most serviceable. The Conclusion was, that a fierce Battle was fought by the English and Scots, the first remaining Victory, and 14000 of the last being slain, besides the L. Fleming, and several other Persons of Quality; and of the English only 100 Horse Men, and one Foot Man, though many were wounded. This Fight was near *Musselborough*, where 1500 Prisoners were taken, and several of them of Quality, who being demanded, How they stood affected to the Marriage? Answer'd, *They liked the Match well enough, but did not approve of this Kind of Wooing.* After which, the English having taken and burnt *Leith* and several other Places, *E. Bothwel*, and other Gentry of *Tividale*, came and submitted to the Protector, entering into Terms of Peace with him; and then the Protector returned to London: Where a Parliament being call'd, the Law was repeal'd, and those Colledges and Chappels which K. Henry had not seized, were given to the King, and the Churches ordered to be purged of Images; and Beads, Processions, Prayers to Saints, or for the Dead, or in an unknown Tongue, with Masses or Dirges were forbid to be used. And divers Bishops refusing to comply with the Injunctions in Religion, were turn'd out, and committed to Prison. It was likewise ordain'd that the

Sacrament of the Lord's Supper should be receiv'd both Kinds, and that Bishops should be made by the King under his Letters Patents, without any other pretended Authority; and that all Persons exercising Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, should have the King's Arms in the Seal of their Office. The King's Supremacy being also established at the same time. While this was doing, the young Queen of Scots was convey'd into France, and tho' but Years old, was marry'd to the Dauphin.

But these Alterations in Religion not pleasing the popish Clergy, they instigated the People to Insurrections and Rebellions; and as one Mr. Body was executing Law, by plucking down some Images in the West of England, he was stabbed to the Heart by a Popish Priest, and the Rabble joyning with him, by the instigation of other Priests, they took Arms, increasing to above 1000, refusing the King's Pardon, when offer'd them, and besieging Exeter, which was valiantly defended, the King sent some Forces against them, whereby they were dispers'd, and several of the Ring-leaders were taken and executed.

This Insurrection was scarce quell'd, before another was made in Norwich, by one Ket a Tanner, who issued out Warrants in the King's Name, and took upon him as if he was the King's Deputy, without his Authority, calling a Tree near Norwich, under which he pretended to administer Justice, *The Oak of Reformation*. But the Earl of Warwick marching presently against 'em, upon the Offer of a free Pardon, they laid down their Arms, about 60 of them being executed by Martial Law, and nine of them hang'd upon the Oak of Reformation. A third Insurrection happen'd also in Yorkshire, which intended to have joyn'd with the other; but hearing of their bad Success, they embrac'd the Pardon sent them by the King, and left their Leaders to shift for themselves, who being taken, were executed at York.

And now an unhappy Difference happened at Court between the Wives of the King's two Uncles, the Lord Protector and High Admiral, about Precedency; which, by those that were Enemies to both the Brothers,

The Admiral was charg'd with a Design to get the King's Person and Government into his Hands, &c. for which he was condemn'd, and (by his Brother's Warrant) beheaded upon *Tower-hill*.

During the Troubles in *England* before-mention'd, the *French* (having got togethe 7000 Men, and all other Necessaries for that purpose) intended to surprize *Bulloign* and were within a quarter of a Mile of it, before the Garison were aware of 'em: who immediately putting themselves into a Posture to receive 'em, they were repulsed with great slaughter, fifteen Waggon's being laden with their dead Bodies. Their Design failing at *Bulloign*, they next attempted *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, but with no better Success. Upon which, a Peace soon follow'd, by which *Bulloign* was surrender'd to the *French*, with all the Ports, Artillery and Baggage, upon the Payment of 400000 Crowns to the King of *England*. About this time the Duke of *Brunswick* desir'd the Lady *Mary*, the King's eldest Sister, in Marriage; but there being a Treaty about Marrying her to the Infant of *Portugal*, it was retarded; in the mean time the Emperor of *Germany* demanded, by his Ambassador, That the Lady *Mary* might have the free Exercise of the *Mass*; but such was the Piety of the King, that neither Promises nor Threats cou'd prevail with him to allow it, it being against his Conscience. A Treaty was also set on foot for a Marriage between the Lady *Elizabeth*, the King's youngest Sister, and the King of *Denmark*'s eldest Son: But the Princess was so averse to Marriage, she could not be prevail'd upon to consent to it. Soon after a Marriage was motion'd between King *Edward*, and the *French* King's Daughter; and several of the Nobility were sent to the *French* King, to treat about it, who came to an Agreement, the *French* being to give her 200000 Crowns as a Portion: But it was never consummated by reason of the King's Death.

In the mean time the Duke of *Suffolk*'s three Daughters were married at *Durham-house*; the eldest, *Jane*, to *Guilford Dudley*, fourth Son to the D. of *Northumberland*; the second, *Catharine*, to the E. of *Pembrook*; the youngest,

est, *Mary*, a Lady somewhat deformed, to *Martin* the King's Gentleman Porter. The Duke of *Northumberland*, having by the Marriage of his Son *Guilford* brought him into Alliance with the Royal Family, hoped to arrive to the height of his Ambition, (tho' he was in Abhorrence of the People, for his wicked Practices against the King's Uncles :) For the King now grew weak; whether thro' Grief, for the Death of his Uncle by Poison, as some reported, insus'd into a Nosegay of Flowers, presented him on *New Year's-day*, a great Rarity, or by a Defluxion of Rheum upon his Lungs, is not known, tho' there is Ground enough to believe there was some Ill Practices of the D. of *Northumberland*: But so it was, that he fell into a Heftick Fever, which his Physicians declar'd wou'd issue in his sudden Death: Which put the D. of *Northumberland* upon endeavouring to secure the Lady *Mary*, and to persuade the King to exclude both his Sisters, in regard that the Lady *Mary* succeeded, Idolatry wou'd be brought in, and set up again; and that she could not be put to unless her other Sister, the Lady *Elizabeth* were excluded likewise, since their Rights depended upon one another: But if by his Will, he appointed his own next Kinswoman, the Lady *Jane Gray*, to succeed him, he might then rest assured the true Religion wou'd be established, to the Glory of God, and the Good of the Kingdom. Upon these Motives (urg'd by one that had no regard to any Religion) the Pious and Vertuous King (who had a tender Regard for the Protestant Religion) was prevail'd with to exclude his Sisters, and by his Will ordain'd the Lady *Jane*, to be his Successor; which Will was subscrib'd by all the Council and Bishops, on which *Archbshop Cranmer* did it with much difficulty, making Objections against it, but at last did as others did. And all the Judges sign'd it, except Sir *John Hales*. The being done, a few Days after, this pious and good Prince departed this Life at *Greenwich*, *July 6. 1553.* the 17th Year of his Age, having reigned six Years and five Months, and was buried at *Westminster*, near his Grandfather, *Henry the Seventh*. And his Name will

live as a most redolent perfume to succeeding Ages. Had he liv'd to prosecute his Intentions, and mature his Genius, he would have been the *Phoenix* of all our English Kings.

Queen MARY the First.



Mary was the eldest Daughter of K. Henry the Eighth, by Q. Catharine of Spain, and was born at *Windsor*, at whose Birth, tho' there were many of the Nobility at whose Birth, tho' there were served that Joy which is usual upon there was not observed by some secret Impulse on their Spirits, they judg'd her to be born rather as a Scourge, than a Blessing to the Nation. And such she prov'd.

After King Edward's Death, tho' the Lady Jane was proclaimed Queen, yet the Lady Mary having Notice thereof, sent a Letter to the Lords of the Council, deploring her Brother's Death, and demanding the Crown as her Right, but the Lords, in their Answer, insisted on the Lawfulness of her Mother's Divorce, whereby she was made Illegitimate, and by unrepealed Acts of Parliament incapable of Inheriting the Crown; alledging also the Will of K. Edward, and the Lady Jane's being proclaimed

ed Queen; desiring her to be quiet, and yield Obedience to the present Government. The Lady Mary, perceiving by their Letter, their Resolution to stand by Queen Jane, went to *Fermingham* Castle in *Suffolk*, resolved to raise what Forces she cou'd, and recover her Right by Arms. And thither divers of the Nobility and Gentry resorted to her, and promis'd her their Assistance to Establish her in the Throne, provided she wou'd make no Alteration in Religion: Which she with many solemn Asseverations faithfully promised: Tho' she soon after made it appear, (as another of the same Religion has done since) That no Faith is to be kept with those whom the *Romish* Church esteem Hereticks.

The Lords at *London*, hearing she rais'd Forces, and the like, and sent them under the Duke of *Northumberland* against her; but his Commission being so limited, that he cou'd do nothing without daily Orders from the Council, he was forc'd to march slowly (which was to his Ruin) for the Lady Mary sent to several of the Nobility to come to her Assistance, as the Earls of *Suffex*, *Oxford*, and *Bath*, with others, both Lords and Gentlemen, with their Tenants and other Commoners, came flocking into her; relying upon her Promise, not to alter Religion; but especially the *Suffolk* Men. The People in general being thus for her, the Council saw it was vain to withstand it, and so sent to the Duke of *Northumberland* to dismiss his Army: And upon Mary was proclaimed Queen for ten Days, was sent to the Tower.

Soon after the Duke of *Northumberland* was condemned and beheaded, tho', in hopes to save his Life, he profess'd himself a Papist at his Death, but being deceiv'd in his vain Hopes, he died unpitied. And a Parliament being call'd, all the Laws against the Illegitimacy of the Queen, and against the Pope, were repealed.

In her 2d Year, and 57th of her Age, she was contracted to the King of *Spain*, Son to *Charles* V. Emperor, which mightily disgusted her Subjects, who were afraid, that the *Spaniards*, having once got footing in *England*, would enslave the Nation, and deprive them of their Liberties.

Which occasion'd many to consult about de-
 ing *Q. Mary*, and re-establiſhing the *L. Jane*, who was
 in the Tower under Sentence of Death. But
 ſecret Conſults taking Air, the Conſulters had re-
 ſolve to Arms; the chief of 'em being Sir *Thomas Wiat*,
 made an Inſurrection in *Kent*; and declaring for
 Defence of his Country, and Religion, 3000 of the
 commons joyn'd him. The D. of *Suffolk*, the *L. Gray*,
 Brother, Sir *Peter Carew* of *Devonſhire*, and others,
 ſign'd the ſame in *Cornwal*, *Devonſhire*, and *Suffolk*;
 reſolving not to ſhow themſelves till the landing of
 Spaniards, they were forc'd to fly: But *Wiat* daily
 ſeas'd, threatning the Herald who was ſent to him
 a Pardon, to Piſtol him, if he endeavour'd to with-
 draw the Soldiers from him. And one Col. *Bret* made
 following encouraging Oration to them: *Valiant Coun-*
Men, We now engage our ſelves to Vindicate our Com-
Liberty againſt the Inſolencies of the Spaniards: You
degenerate Spirits, can endure Slavery, continue in
if you pleaſe; but as for me, I had rather undergo a
ful Death, than betray my Right to the Spaniards; and
re enrol my ſelf under Wiat's Colours; and I am com-
nt, that ſome of you, for the Vindication of the anciene
gliſh Glory, will follow my Example. He had ſcarce
 ed his Speech, but they threw up their Caps, and
 d our, *A Wiat! a Wiat! a Wiat!* Which made the
 of *Norfolk*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and Sir *H. Feringham*,
 drew near 'em at *Rocheſter-bridge*, to turn Tail, and
 away. In the meantime, the Queen who had great
 picion of the Londoners, becauſe ſhe knew they ha-
 Popery, came to *Guild-hall*, and told the Citizens,
 at tho' *Wiat's Pretences* were againſt the Match with
 ain, yet his real Deſign was to plunder, and therefore ſhe
 d leave with them the *L. Howard*, and the Lord *Trea-*
 er to aſſiſt the *L. Mayor* in defending the City againſt the
 bels, *Wiat* by this time was arriv'd in *Southwark*, and
 at down divers Houſes with his great Guns; but being
 poſed by the Queen's Forces, and about 30 of 'em
 in, he ſubmitted upon Hope of Mercy, and was com-
 mitted to the Tower, his Followers diſperſing themſelves,

and several Gibbets were set up in divers Places of City, whereon many were executed. *Wiat* and his followers being thus suppress'd, the *Popish* Party insinuated as if the Lady *Jane* had been the Cause thereof; who hasten'd her Death; for she and her Husband were afterwards beheaded. *Wiat* hoping for Pardon, accus'd Lady *Elizabeth* and the Marquess of *Exeter*, as Accessories, but clear'd them at his Death, confessing he wrongfully accus'd them. The D. of *Suffolk* and his Brother also suffered, as did Sir *Nich. Throgmorton*; and Lady *Elizabeth* was put into the Tower, being in great Danger of her Life, as she was indeed all her Sister's Reign.

And now *Philip* of *Spain* arriv'd in *England*, and married to the Queen; and Cardinal *Pool*, having Attainder taken off, came hither also, and reconciled the Kingdom to the Pope, procuring Popery to be restored by Law. Q. *Mary* would also have had K. *Philip*, to be crowned, but it was refused by the Parliament. And a little time after, the Queen fancy'd her self to be with Child, and by her Error made many believe it; and all things were provided for her Lying in. The Infant was prayed for, and it was not only taken for granted to be a Son, but some also described the Features before he was born. But all prov'd Talk in the End, and no more which was a great Mortifying to the Papists, but was pleasing to those who were not willing to see Popery prevail'd upon *England*.

The Reign of the Queen hitherto was only sprinkled with Blood, but now the Clouds began to gather, and was pour'd down in Showers; the blessed Martyrs in one Place or another being every Day brought to the Stake, it would be to no end to instance Particulars; but in the whole, the Sum of the Martyrs that suffer'd Death in Q. *Mary's* Reign, did amount to 277 Persons, for there perished by these Flames, only for the Confession of, and Adherence to the Protestant Religion, and because they would not embrace Popery, 5 Bishops, 21 Divines, Gentlemen, 4 Tradesmen, 100 Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows and Virgins,

and 2 Infants, one sprung out of his Mother's womb, as she was burning at the Stake, and with all heard of Babarity, flung into the Fire at its very birth. Sixty four more in those bloody and furious times, were persecuted for their Faith; seven whereof were whipt, 16 perished in Prison, 12 buried in Dungeons; and many more were condemned in Prisons, who were delivered from the Stake by the seasonable Death of Queen, and the happy Accession to the Throne, of her glorious Successor, *Q. Elizabeth*. This is a short sketch of the Havock *Q. Mary's* flaming Popish Zeal made among her innocent Subjects.

But the Queen kept her Word with others no more than she did with her Subjects of *Suffolk*; for contrary to the Articles, she assisted *K. Philip* against *France*; sending an Army under the E. of *Pembrooke*, to the Siege of *Quentin's*; and the *French* attempting to relieve the place, a Battle happened, in which the Chief of the *French* Nobility were taken, and divers killed; which victory was imputed to the *English*; but they quickly were paid for it, having a much greater Loss: For the strong Town of *Callis* having more Forces drawn out of than could be spar'd, was by the D. of *Guise* assaulted, who, tho' at first repulsed, came on again so briskly, that the City was forced to surrender to the *French*, after it had been possess'd by the *English* 211 Years. This Loss afflicted the Queen, that she shortly after fell sick of a burning Fever, which being also attended with a Drop-sy, and made more poignant by the Unkindness of her husband, quickly brought her to her End: Having first told her Physicians, *That if they opened her Body after her Death, they would find Callis written in her Heart*, It was observ'd, That after she began to burn the Martyrs, who were the chief Instruments of advancing her to the throne, all her Undertakings were unsuccessful; Deaths, mortal Sickneses, and Losses at Sea and Land succeeding each other. She died *Nov. 17. 1558*, having reigned so long, though it was but 5 Years, 4 Months and a 11 days.

A Compendious History of
Queen ELIZABETH.



Elizabeth, who was the youngest Daughter of K. Henry the Eighth, by Anne of Bullen his second Wife, succeeded her Sister, Q. Mary, in the Throne; and being joyfully crowned, she soon after called a Parliament who revoked all the Laws in favour of Popery, and restored her Title of Supremacy: But being desired by Parliament to marry, she said, *She intended to live a Virgin, and to have no Husband, but her Kingdom: And therefore, upbraid me not, said she, with the want of Children, every English Man is my Child and Kinsman, and of whom if God deprive me not, I cannot reasonably be esteemed barren.* The next thing she did, was to settle the Reformation, begun by Edward the VI. excluding the Popish Priests: And yet Instructions were sent to Sir Edward Crane, the English Agent at the Court of Rome, to acquaint the Pope with the Death of Q. Mary, and her accession to the Crown; desiring all good Offices might pass mutually between them: But his Unholiness haughtily answer'd, *The Crown of England was held in Fee of the Apostolick See, and that she being Illegitimate, could*

ed; and that it was a great Boldness in her to assume Name and Government of the Kingdom without his Ap-
 pation first obtain'd: Yet being desirous to shew his Fa-
 mily Affection, if she wou'd renounce her Pretensions, and
 herself wholly to him, he would do whatsoever might
 done with the Honour of the See Apostolick. But the
 Queen having made her Complement, regarded not his
 offer. In the mean while, K. Philip, who had heard
 his Wife's Death, propos'd to marry her; which was
 small Trouble to the Queen; for tho' she was resolv'd
 to marry him, yet being sensible of his Kindness to
 her, in her Sister's Reign, she wou'd not appear Ungrate-
 ful, and therefore put him off with the utmost Civility
 and Respect. And being resolved to go on with the
 Reformation, she abolished the Sacrament of the Mass,
 requiring the Litany, Lord's-Prayer, Creed and ten Com-
 mandments to be said in the English Tongue, and the
 whole Liturgy to be revived and confirmed. The Re-
 formation was also at this time carrying on in Scotland,
 where they proceeded more vigorously, breaking down
 the Altars, destroying the Images, and demolishing the
 extended Religious Houses in divers Places; being coun-
 tenanc'd therein by the Nobility: And tho' the Queen-
 Regent did what she cou'd to suppress them, yet Q. Eli-
 zabeth assisted them; because the French, by sending
 such great Succours into Scotland, might endanger the
 invasion of England: And therefore the English pro-
 ceeded with so much Vigour into Scotland, as obliged the
 French to treat of Peace, which was soon after conclu-
 ded.

But In Scotland great Differences arising between that
 Queen and her Nobility, they imprisoned her, but she,
 making her escape, fled into England, putting her self
 into the Queen's Protection. But she having before as-
 sumed the Title and Arms of England, and being accu-
 sed of the Death of the L. Darnley her Husband, a born
 Subject of the Q. of England's, it was resolved to detain
 her, as one taken by the Right of War; and Commissio-
 ners were appointed to examine Matters at York, where
 Murry, the Regent of Scotland, was summoned to answer

the Complaints against him. The Q. of Scots protest against these Proceedings, as one that was a free Prince, and accountable to no earthly Judicature; but the *English* would not admit her Protest, as being in Prejudice of the ancient Rights which the Kings of *England* have challenged as superior Lords of *Scotland*; so that she had continued 18 Years a Prisoner in *England*, was try'd for several Conspiracies against the Queen's Life for which the Commissioners pronounced Sentence against her, and she was thereupon beheaded.

It was now that the Duke of *Alva*, a tyrannical and arbitrary Man, was sent Governour into the *Netherlands* the Court of *Spain*, whose exorbitant and illegal Practices, caus'd a War to break out there with the utmost Fury: For he hating their Nation, trampled upon their Priviledges; and, by bringing in the Inquisition sought with inexpressible Cruelties, to root out the Protestant Religion, as a *Northern* Heretic. This made the *Hollanders* unite themselves in an offensive and defensive League, making the Prince of *Orange* their Commander in Chief. But finding themselves too weak, to oppose the Power of *Spain*, they sent an honourable Embassy to Q. *Elizabeth*, offering her the Sovereignty of *Holland* and *Zealand*, as she was descended from the Earls of *Holland* by *Philippa* the Wife of King *Edward III.* After mature debating of this Matter, the Queen gave them Thanks for their good Intentions; adding, That tho' she could not receive those Provinces into her Protection, yet she would interpose her good Offices with the King of *Spain* for the procuring of a Peace. And, notwithstanding what she had said, she soon after sent them 20000 Men Which, with several other Provocations, especially that of Religion, so enraged the Pope and the Spaniards, that they resolved upon her utter Destruction. For the King of *Spain* prepar'd a great Navy, to which the Pope was Godfather, and nam'd it, *The Invincible Armado*; and with this he was to make a Conquest of the Kingdom, and take Possession of the Pope's Legacy. But Q. *Elizabeth*, having got ready a good Fleet under the Command of the Lord *Howard*, Sir *F. Drake*, and other valiant Commanders

after several Days engaging with them, utterly de-
 stroyed them; So that (so little did the Pope's Blessings
 avail them) the Spaniards lost in this Expedition above
 a hundred Ships, 13500 Soldiers, and above 2000 Priso-
 ners, in Ireland, Zealand, and the Low Countries; so that
 there was scarce any Family of Note in all Spain, that
 did not lose either Son, Brother, or Kinsman, in this
 remarkable Defeat: So invincible was an English Navy,
 above Spain's falsely so termed Armado.

And now Henry the IV. of France, and first of the
 House of Bourbon, having after a long bloody War, almost
 overcome the House of Guise, and Faction of the Holy
 League, yet fearing they would at last destroy him, turn-
 ed Apostate, and renounc'd the Protestant Faith; and
 acquainting Q. Elizabeth with the Necessity he was in
 for so doing, she was extremely troubled at it, and
 sought to divert him from so pernicious a Design by a
 Letter, where in she has these Expressions: *Alas, what*
Grief, what Anxiety of Mind hath befallen me, since I heard
of this woful News! Was it possible, that Worldly Respects
should make you lay aside the Fear of God? Could you think,
that He who hath hitherto upheld and kept you, would now
at last forsake you? It is a dangerous Experiment to do
Evil, that Good may come thereof: But I hope you may yet
recover your self, and not plunge your self deeper in an Abiss
of Endless Misery and Ruine. In the mean time I will not
cease to pray for you, and beg of the Father of Mercies, that
the Hands of Esau may not hinder the Blessing of Jacob. To
which the French King only return'd, That tho' he had
been forc'd to do this in his own Person, yet he would never
be wanting in his Care for those of the Reformed Religion,
but would always let 'em have his Protection and Counte-
nance. But how fruitless is all our Precaution, when we
put our selves out of the heavenly Protection! King Henry
turn'd Papist to save his Life and secure his Kingdom;
and yet by a bloody Villain, one Ravillac, lost both; be-
ing murder'd by him in his Coach in the Streets of Pa-
ris; declaring his chief Motive to that wicked Action
was, That he suspected him to be still a Huguenot, and

that the Forces he had lately rais'd, were to be Employed against the Pope.

But the Queen, still true to God and her own Interest, assisted the *Hollanders* with considerable Forces, which were sent thither under the Earl of *Leicester* and others, and sent the Earl of *Essex* with a well-proved Navy to the Coasts of *Spain*, who took the Town of *Cales*, the Castle being redeemed for 580000 Duckets, a vast quantity of Ammunition and Money being found in the Town. The *Spaniards* offered Sir *Walter Raleigh* two Millions of Duckets, if he wou'd not fire their Ships; but he answer'd, He was sent to destroy their Ships, and not to dismiss them upon Composition: And the *Spaniards* reckoned themselves to have lost twenty Millions of Duckets by this Expedition.

But that Arch Rebel, *Tyrone*, raising a fresh Rebellion in *Ireland*, got a great Victory over the *English*; to suppress whom, the Earl of *Essex* was sent thither with full Authority; but not meeting there with that Success which he expected, he return'd back to *England* without the Queen's Order or Leave, and being committed to Custody, was brought to a private Tryal, and, upon his Submission, was set at Liberty; but, being reproach'd with want of Courage, by some of his Cabal, he turn'd Malecontent, and, having us'd all Means to gain the Love of the People, resolv'd to seize on the Queen; But being disappointed in that Project, he retir'd into the City, hoping to engage the Citizens on his Side; but failing therein also, he at last surrender'd up himself to the Lord Admiral, and was sent to the Tower, with his great Friend the Earl of *Southampton*; both whom being try'd, and found guilty of Treason, *Essex* was beheaded, but *Southampton* pardon'd; several others who were confederated with them, being likewise executed. The Queen in the time of her great Love to *Essex*, had given him a Ring, telling him, That if at any time thro' the Malice of his Enemies, his Life should be in Danger, let him but send that Ring, and at the sight thereof, she would be sure to pardon and deliver him: This Ring, after his Condemnation, he sent to the Queen by the Countess of *Northampton*;

am; but she never deliverd it. Which when the Countess came to her Death-bed, she revok'd to the Queen, giving her the Ring, and begging her Pardon. But the Queen transported with the greatest Rage imaginable, return'd her this Answer, *God's Curse and mine go along with thee for ever.* Nor did the Queen enjoy her self afterwards; but soon after died in her Bed at her Palace of Richmond: Having been miraculously preserved from all those secret Conspiracies and open Attempts made against her Life; there being no less than one hundred Persons executed at several times, being plainly convicted of designing to destroy her; of which Number 67 were Jesuits. She was aged at the time of her Death 69 Years, of which she reigned 44 Years, 4 Months, and 7 Days, being the last of the Royal Race of the Tudors, leaving the World much lamented, *March 24, 1602.*

King

A Compendious History of
King JAMES the First.



THE Female Issue of *Henry the Seventh* being extinct by the Death of *Q. Elizabeth*, *James the Sixth*, K. of *Scotland*; lineally descended from *Margaret*, eldest Daughter of the said K. *Henry*, was the next undoubted Heir to the Crown, by whom the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland* were united under one Sovereign. For as soon as *Queen Elizabeth* died, he was proclaimed King, and coming from *Scotland* was soon after crowned at *Westminster*, by *A. B. Whigist*. Soon after which, a Conspiracy against him was discovered, for which the *L. Cobham*, *Sir W. Raleigh*, *G. Brooks*, and others, were try'd and condemn'd, but none suffer'd for it, save only *G. Brooks*, Brother to the *L. Cobham*, and two Popish Priests, the rest being pardon. Soon after which, he caus'd the Bible to be newly translated out of the Original Tongues, and is now in principal Use at this Day,

The King being of a pacifick Temper, had from his first coming to the Crown made a Peace, with *Spain*, with whom we had been engag'd in War most part of the Reign of *Q. Elizabeth*: And upon the Peace with *Spain*, it was hoped

ed we should have been freed from the Machinations
 Plots of Popish Priests and Jesuits: But the King
 found it otherwise: For, on the 5th of November,
 1605, was discovered one of the most horrid and devi-
 Plots for the Destruction of the King, the Royal Fa-
 mily, and the two Houses of Parliament, by one fatal
 Blow, as ever could enter into the Hearts of Men: For
 several Priests, Jesuits, and other Persons of the Popish
 Religion had conspired together to blow up the King and
 the two Houses of Parliament, upon the first Day of their
 sitting, with Gunpowder; for which Purpose they had
 hired a Cellar under the Parliament-house, into which
 they had conveyed 36 Barrels of Gunpowder, and cov-
 ered them with Bars of Iron, Faggots, Coals and other
 things proper for doing this Execution: But this Design
 in Hell and Rome, was happily discovered by a Letter
 sent to the L. Mounteagle, Son to the L. Mordley, by some
 of the Conspirators, advising him not to appear in the
 House the first Day of their sitting; Mounteagle not know-
 ing the Meaning of the Letter, carried it to the Secretary
 of State, who when he could not find out what it meant,
 shew'd it to the King, who by some Words in it, (*viz.*
they shall receive a terrible Blow this Parliament, but the
danger will be over as soon as you have burnt this Letter)
 conjectur'd it must be a Design to blow up the Parlia-
 ment-house with Gunpowder, and causing the Search to be
 made, found Guido Faux, laying the Train, that was to
 have blown up all the next Day, The principal Conspi-
 rators were Sir Ever. Digby, John and Christopher Wright,
 Guido Faux, Grant, Winter, Bates and Keys, Piercy and
 Catesby; the two last were shot to Death before they
 could be taken, the rest were hang'd and quarter'd as
 principal Plotters. They had design'd at the same time
 an Insurrection in Northampton and Warwickshire, but it
 was soon blown over. They also design'd to have laid
 their cursed Design upon the Puritans, thereby at once to
 have wrought their Destruction. But these wicked
 Wretches were taken and snared in the Works of their
 own Hands.

In the same Year also, (*viz.* 1612) happened the Death of *P. Henry*, to the great Grief of the whole Kingdom, he being a Prince of great Hopes. Soon after which followed the Marriage of the Princess *Elizabeth* (*K. James's* Daughter) to *Frederick* Prince Elector of *Palatinate*, which was solemniz'd with great Rejoycing: From this Marriage descended the illustrious Princess *Sophia*, the present presumptive Heir of the Crown, according to the Act for settling the Succession. About this time *Sir W. Raleigh* having been in Prison from the first Year of the King till this time, having a Commission given him by the King, undertook a Voyage to *Gutana*, which proved unsuccessful, tho' he had done much Damage to the *Spaniards*, having burnt and sack'd *St. Thomas* and other Places; but *Count Gondamer* having Information thereof, was always importuning *King James* for Satisfaction. Of which *Raleigh* having some Intelligence, and fearing he should be given up as a Sacrifice to the *Spaniards* Repentment, endeavoured to escape away from *Plimouth* (where he then was) to *Rockel*, but being taken, he was brought to *London*, and beheaded at the *Palace-yard* *Westminster*, by Virtue of the Judgment given against him at *Winchester*, in the first Year of the King. About the same time died *Q. Anne*. And the *Palsgrave*, who had married the King's Daughter, having, at the Instance of several German Princes, been chosen *K. of Bohemia*, the Emperor was so much incensed at it, that he proclaimed War against him, and drove him first out of *Bohemia* and afterwards out of all his own Territories in *Germany* and forc'd him, and his Royal Consort to fly for Shelter into *Holland*, *King James* giving him no Assistance.

During this King's Reign, the *English* Plantations in the *West Indies* were settled, *viz.* First, *Virginia*, discovered by *Sir W. Raleigh*, who gave it that Name in Honour of his Virgin-Mistress, *Q. Elizabeth*: Also *Bermudas* and *New England*, to which Places great Numbers resorted from *England* in a little time, and there built Towns and made themselves very commodious Habitations. After the Death of *P. Henry*, *Charles*, D. of *Tork*, and *Alban*, was created *P. of Wales*, and his Father having a Mind to

him married, sent him over to *Spain* with the D. of *Kingham*, to court the *Infanta* there; and yet after much time lost, and Money spent, that Match came to nothing. But the Prince, in his Way thither, call'd at the Court of *France*, and there saw *Henrietta Maria*, Daughter to *Henry the IV of France*, whom after he came home again, he courted, and the Match was soon concluded. But before the Marriage was consummated, the King died at *Theobalds*, on the 27th of *March*, 1625, in the 23d Year of his Reign, and the 59th of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster*.

This King found the Exchequer very rich, but left it very poor: And well he might, giving so profusely as he did to his Favourites: For having given *Sir Robert Carr* 20000 *l.* The L. Treasurer, that he might make the King sensible of what he had done, invited him to an Entertainment, and so order'd it, that the King should pass thro' a Room in which he had plac'd four Tables, and on each Table 5000 *l.* in Silver: When the King came into passage, he was amaz'd at the Sight; asking the Treasurer what that mean't? He told the King, It was the Boon he had given to *Sir Robert Carr*, *Swounds Man*, said the King, (which was the Oath he usually swore) but 5000 *l.* shall serve his Turn. The Treasurer by this Means saving the King 15000 *l.*

King

King CHARLES the First.



King Charles the First, being the only surviving Son of K. James, was the same Day proclaimed K. of Great Britain, France and Ireland; and on the 7th of May, following, the Funeral of the deceased King was celebrated. And soon after, the King took Order to hasten the coming over of his Queen, who had by Proxy been married to him on the 1st of May, at *Paris*, and on *Trinity Sunday* at Night arrived at *Dover*; where being met by the King, the next Morning they went from thence to *Canterbury*, and there were married; which was declared at *White-hall* with great Rejoycings the third Day after. This Queen being a very active Woman in the Government, and zealous in the Popish Religion, did not a little contribute to the King's Misfortunes; making his Crown a Crown of Thorns, so uneasie did it fit upon his Head; his Reign being embroiled with Civil Wars, and the End of it Tragical beyond all Examples. His unbounded Favour to the D. of *Buckingham*, a Man obnoxious to the State, was also another Occasion of increasing the Disgust of the People: Insomuch that the Duke

was

at last slabb'd at *Portsmouth* by one Lieut. *J. Felton*, for which he was hang'd in Chains, dying very plutely.) But this was not till after the fruitless Attempt of three several Parliaments against his Life; the King still bringing him off, and chusing rather to part with his Parliament, than with so great a Favourite. Which was followed with a greater Mischief; for the King having by the screening of his Favourites from the resentments of his Parliaments, thereby disobligh'd them, was advis'd to raise Money without them, which has always proved very fatal to the Crown; tho' it must be headed in the King's behalf, that he had the Opinion of the Judges, that he might legally do it; But those Ways being indeed illegal, many refused to pay what was assessed upon them: for which they were imprison'd in several Parts of the Nation, and at the greatest Distance from their own Dwellings; which begot ill Blood, and in the Conclusion had very bad Effects. Another Cause of the Troubles of this Reign, was *Land's* having advis'd the King to impose Episcopacy and the Liturgy in the Church of *Scotland*; whereupon the *Scots*, (whose Reformation was made into Presbytery, as to Church-Government) entered into a solemn League and Covenant against Episcopacy; and this drew on a Remonstrance from the Dissenting Party in *England*; which necessitated the King to call a Parliament, so well known by the Name of the *Long Parliament*; soon after the Calling whereof, a bloody Rebellion and Massacre broke forth in *Ireland*, which that Parliament charg'd upon the King, as if done by his Consent or Privity. By this Parliament the E. of *Strafford* was impeached; and after a long Trial by his Peers, was found guilty; the King signing the Warrant for his Execution, tho' unwillingly, and which he afterwards repented of, Archbishop *Land* was also try'd, condemn'd and executed by the same Parliament: And the Difference growing wider and wider, between the King and the Parliament, (after he had pass'd an Act that they should not be dissolv'd but by their own Consent) the King withdraws himself from his Parliament and goes to *Hull*, but found the Gates shut against him,

him, and himself denied Entrance: And then broke out the Civil War, which continu'd with various Success, from the Year 1642, to the Year 1646, with the Loss of much *English* Blood, both of the Nobility, Gentry and Commons: Of which War, (which if describ'd at large would swell this Volume to too large a Bulk, and the being a Treatise of the said Wars, now preparing for the Press, which will make a Book of the same price with this, to which I shall refer the Reader) I shall say but little here; save only that after the King's Army was totally routed at *Naseby*, the King thought it the safest Way to surrender himself to the *Scots* Army, who had come into *England* to help the Parliament, as they were his Country Men. But they, for the getting of two hundred thousand Pounds, due to them for Arrears, delivered him up to the Parliament; and the Parliament being over-ruled by the Army, (who tho' at first their Servants, were now become their Masters) who were rather for Continuing the War, than for making Peace; when they saw things were in a fair Way for an Accommodation between the King and the Parliament, secured his Majesty, and shutting out all those Members of Parliament that were not of their Temper, the Residue being by Way of Derision called the *Rump*, they resolved to arraign the King and take away his Life, by new and unheard of Methods of pretended Justice; for which purpose they erected a Judicial-Court, and made *Bradshaw* (one of their Members) President: By whose Judgment the King was sentenc'd to Death, as the Author, Occasion and Contriver of the late Civil Wars: And after many Indignities offer'd him by them in whose Hands he was, the Sentence was executed upon him before the Gates of *White-hall* where a Scaffold was to that End erected; and his Head sever'd from his Body thereon; after which, his Body was privately interred in *St. George's Chappel* in *Windsoer*. This barbarous Murder was thus publicly committed on the 30th of *January*, 1648, when this unfortunate Prince had reign'd 23 Years, and 3 Days, being the 24th Year of his Relgn, and the 49th of his Age.

King CHARLES the Second.



King Charles the Second was born at St. James's on the 29th of May, 1630, on which Day a bright Star appeared at Noon, as the King his Father was riding to St. Paul's, to return Thanks to God for his Birth: But how bright soever that Star might shine, yet the first twelve Years of his Reign he was under an Eclipse. For tho' he was the undoubted Heir to the Crown, yet the same Faction that took away his Father's Life, kept him so long from the Throne. But Oliver, the Usurper being dead, tho' his Son was proclaimed Protector after him, yet the governing Men of the Army thought themselves as worthy of that Dignity as he. And others were of Opinion that if they must be governed by a single Person, (which they had before declared against) it was better to have the right Heir, than any other; and whilst thus they cou'dn't agree among themselves, but fell out with one another, they made Way for the true Heir to come in. And the publick Profession of the Nation, being at that time, that of the Presbyterian-way (the Independents, Baptists, and others, being counted

counted by them but Sectaries) and the King having taken the solemn League and Covenant before in Scotland they were all mightily for the King's Return, as being King in Covenant, as they then phras'd it: And the King being at that time in *Breda*, and sending Sir *John Greenville* (afterwards made E. of *Bath*) with Letters to the two Houses of Parliament, then sitting at *Westminster* bearing Date *April 25, 1660*, and a Declaration promising Liberty of Conscience, Pardon to all Offenders, and Satisfaction to all Interests; the Parliament upon reading thereof, unanimously voted, That a Message be sent to his Majesty, to thank him for his gracious Declaration, and to desire him to return to his Kingdom. Which he did upon the 29th of *May* following, and was received with all imaginable Pomp and Splendor, and with the universal Joy and Acclamations of all his People.

Soon after his Restoration, several of the Regicides that had sat upon the Tryal of his Father, were themselves try'd, condemn'd and executed; some at *Charing-cross* and others at *Tyburn*; of which Number were *Thomas Harrison* (alias Major General) *John Crew*, *John Cook*, *Hugh Peters*, *Daniel Axtel*, *Gregory Clement*, *John Jones*, and *Adrian Scroop*. The Bishops were also now restored to their Diocesses, and Common-Prayer order'd again to be read in Churches.

In the King's 13th Year, he was married at *Portsmouth*, to *Donna Catharina*, Infanta of *Portugal*, who survived him many Years, but had no Issue by her. In 1664 War was proclaimed against the *Dutch*, for carrying on of which, the Parliament gave 2500000 *l.* and a great Sea fight happened between us and them, the *Dutch* losing therein about 30 Capital Ships, and 8000 kill'd and taken, the Duke of *York* (the King's only Brother) being Lord High Admiral of *England*: And on our side, several of our Ships were much damaged, and several of the Nobility that accompany'd his Royal Highness, slain.

In the next Year a dreadful Plague happened in *London*, of which there died in one Year 97396; and the Year after a sudden and lamentable Fire broke out in *Pudding-lane*, not far from *London-bridge*, which continued for

the Monarchs of England.

four Days, in which it burnt down and consumed a
13000 Houses besides Churches, &c.
In 1667, the Dutch came up to Chatham, and there
burnt some of our great Ships; putting the whole City
to a great Consternation. Soon after which, Peace was
proclaim'd with the States General, France and Denmark,
but it lasted not long, for in 1672, War was proclaim'd
against Holland again; but after several Sea-fights, with
little Success, the King and People being equally weary of
the War, a Peace was again concluded. In Nov. 1677 a
Marriage was concluded between his Highness the P. of
Orange, and the L. Mary, eldest Daughter to the D. of
York, which prov'd a great Blessing to England; being
married at St. James's by the B. of London.
In 1678, Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, a Justice of Peace in
the Strand, near Charing-cross, having been missing from
Saturday, Octob. 17, to the Thursday following, was then
found dead in a Ditch with his own Sword run thro' him,
near Primrose-hill. And about this time a Popish Plot for
the Destruction of the King, and the Subversion of the
Protestant Religion, was discover'd by T. Oats, for which
Edw. Coleman, Secretary to the D. of York, was hang'd and
quarter'd at Tyburn, as were afterwards Whitebread, Har-
court, Gavon, Turner, and Fenwick, all Priests and Jesu-
ites, and Mr. Langhorn; and on the same Account the L.
Stafford, being found guilty by his Peers, was beheaded
on Tower-hill; the L. Powis, the L. Arundel of Warder,
the L. Petre and the L. Bellasis, being committed Pris-
oners to the Tower for the same Crime. Green, Berry and
Hill, were also hang'd the Year before for the Murder of
Sir Edmundbury Godfrey. In June 15, 1681, Oliver Plun-
det and Edward Fitzharris were both hanged at Tyburn,
the first for the Popish Plot, the latter for writing a trea-
sonable Libel. Dr. Sharp A. B. of St. Andrew's in Scotland,
was murder'd in his Coach by 12 barbarous Assassins; and
a Rebellion broke out in the West of Scotland, but was
soon suppress'd, the Rebels (who had proclaimed the Co-
venant) being dispers'd.

On the 2d of July 1681, the E. of Shaftsbury was com-
mitted to the Tower, and one Steph. College a Joyner, was al-

A Compendious History of

also sent Prisoner thither : And a Bill being drawn up against him, and brought to the Grand Jury at the Old Baily, they returned it *Ignoramus* : But being soon after sent to *Oxford*, he was found guilty of High Treason committed there, and executed in the Castle-yard at *Oxford* for the same. In *November* following, a Commission was issued out for trying the *L. Shaftsbury*, in order to which a Bill of Indictment being brought to the Grand Jury of *Middlesex*, it was found *Ignoramus*, by which Means the Lord was set at Liberty, and afterwards going over to *Holland*, died there.

In the Year 1680, a Presbyterian Sham-plot was raised up to bury the Remembrance of the Popish one ; and this Plot was sworn to be one *Kelling*, who either was a Dissenter, or had been conversant among 'em. For this pretended Plot, the *E. of Essex*, the *L. Russell*, *L. Howard* of *Essex*, *Col. Sydney* and *Hambden* of *Buckinghamshire* were taken up, with *Walcot*, *Hone*, *Ross* and others. For this Plot the *L. Russell* was beheaded in *Lincoln's Innfields*, and *Walcot*, *Hone* and *Ross* executed at *Tyburn* ; *Algernon Sydney* beheaded on *Tower-hill*, the *E. of Essex* was said to cut his Throat in the *Tower*, (tho' few believ'd it) but however it was, his Throat was cut. *Sir Tho. Armstrong* was hang'd and quarter'd at *Tyburn*, as was also *Mr. James Holloway*, some time before, both the last being executed on a Writ of Outlawry, without a Tryal, tho' *Armstrong* demanded it, but was deny'd it,

And now so many Enemies to Popery being dispatch'd out of the Way, the Scene began to open, for on Monday, Feb. 13th, 1684. *K. Charles* was seiz'd with a violent Fit, which took away both his Speech and Senses from him, for some time ; but upon Application of proper Remedies, he gave some hopes of his Recovery ; but on Wednesday Night his Distemper return'd upon him with greater Violence ; so that he expir'd upon Friday, Feb. 6 when he had reigned 36 Years and 7 Days, and in the 55th Year of his Age. And on the 14th of the same Month, his Body was privately carried from the painted Chamber at *Westminster*, and buried in the Abby there.

King

King JAMES the Second.



the only Brother of King Charles II:
 James Duke of York, on which his Brother died, pro-
 was the same the Name of James the Second: And
 named King to the Council, he declared, That since
 on his God to place him in that Station, to succeed so
 making, as well as so kind a Brother, he thought it fit
 declare his Endeavours to follow his Brother's Example;
 especially in that of his great Clemency and Tenderness
 People; and make it his Endeavour to preserve the Go-
 vernment both in Church and State, as it is by Law esta-
 blished: And then commends the Ch. of England's Prin-
 ciples and Members; telling them, He knows likewise,
 the Laws of England are sufficient to make the King as
 a Monarch as he can wish; and therefore as he will
 depart from the just Rights and Prerogatives of the
 Crown, so he will never invade any Man's Property. This
 Declaration of the King's to his Council, was forthwith pri-
 vately published; and received every-where with great
 applause: Many hoping their Fears were greater than
 was Occasion for. There was now no longer
 Occa-

Occasion for the King to dissemble what he was; therefore the next Sunday after his Accession to Crown, he went publickly to Mass, and thereby convinced those that before would not believe him to be Papist. And I have heard it reported, that the Duke of Norfolk carrying the Sword before him, resign'd it at the Chappel-door: Upon which the King told him, *His Father would have gone further with him.* To which the Duke smartly reply'd, *But your Majesty's Father would have gone so far; and so went to the Protestant Chappel.*

The Customs and Excise dying with K. Charles, were granted only for his Life, the King put out a Proclamation, commanding the Payment of them, till they should be granted by Parliament; which was his first Specimen how he intended to preserve Mens Property.

And next Time, whose Evidence was believed by three successive Parliaments, is now by the Evidence Popish Witnesses, found guilty of Perjury, and received the following Judgment; *To wear a Canonical Habit for ever: To be divested of his Cloister-hall with a Paper on his Head, tied round Westminster To stand in the Pillory before Westminster his Office Royal Exchange: To be whipt from Aldgate-hall and Wednesday, and on Friday following from Newgate to burn: To stand in the Pillory every 24th of April, to Life, at Tyburn: To stand in the Pillory every 9th of August in the Palace-yard at Westminster; every 10th at Charing-cross, every 11th at Temple-bar, and every September at the Royal Exchange: To pay a Fine of 100 Marks for each Perjury, and to suffer Imprisonment for Life.* And here we see another Specimen of the King's Tenderness to his People.

May the 20th, 1685, the E. of Argyle landed at Aberdeen in Scotland; and June the 11th, the late Duke of Devonmouth landed at Lyme in Dorsetshire, with about 1500 Men, publishing a Declaration; for Reprinting of which, William, Esq; was executed, June 17. The E. of Argyll deserted and taken, and soon after beheaded. Robert the Malster, who came with him, was try'd in Scotland

the 26, and executed the same Day. Some few Days
 after, *Tho. Dangerfield* (in Pursuance of a Sentence pass'd
 on him by *Jeffreys*) was whipt from *Aldgate* to *New-*
gate, and from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; which when he had
 undergone, he was stabb'd in the Eye by a barbarous
 rascal, one *Francis*, of which Wound *Dangerfield* dy'd
 a few Hours after. And *Francis* was afterwards hang'd
 for his Murder, tho' much against the Grain. July 8.
D. of Monmouth was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, Sept. 2,
Lisa Lisle, a Gentlewoman of 80 Years of Age, was exe-
 cuted at *Winchester*, for harbouring *John Hicks* and *R. Nel-*
son one Night in her House. Octob. 23. *Henry Cornish*,
 was executed in *Cheapside*, and *Elizabeth Gaunt* burnt
 at *Tyburn*. Octob. 30: *Nellhop* was executed at *Gray's*.
 and *John Ayliff* before the *Temple gate*. Feb. 14. the
Delamere was try'd by his Peers in *Westminster-hall*, and
 acquitted; the principal Evidence against him, who was
Thomas Saxton, appearing to be plainly perjur'd; for
 which he was prosecuted, and receiv'd Sentence accord-
 ingly. On March 10, a free Pardon was publish'd.
 Nov. 16. 1686, Mr. *Samuel Johnson*, an eminent and
 pious Divine, who had been formerly Chaplain to the
Russell, had Judgment given against him (for publish-
 ing some Papers to the Army, exhorting them to adhere
 to the Protestant Religion, and not to fight against it)
 to stand in the Pillory at *Westminster*, *Charing cross*, and
 at the *Royal Exchange*, to pay 500 marks, and to be whipt
 from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; being first degraded from per-
 forming his Office, as a Minister. Nov. 26. *George Speke*,
 was adjudg'd to pay a Fine of 2000 Marks for a
 riot, in refusing *John Trenchard* from the *Messengers*.
 The Parliament meeting after their Prorogation, the
 King in a Speech to them said, That in Consideration of the
 Loyalty and Service of the Roman Catholics to the Govern-
 ment, he was resolv'd to continue several Officers of that Com-
 munion in their Places, without taking the accustomed Oaths,
 in that he cou'd not be without their Service. But the Par-
 liament, instead of answering the King's Desires, address'd
 him to disband his Popish Officers, and offer to pass an
 Act to indemnify them for their hitherto illegally act-

ing, without having taken the Test appointed by Law. At this Address the King was much surpriz'd, and turn'd no other Answer to it, but a Prorogation; after which they were dissolv'd.

And now the King gives us another Specimen of Ruling according to Law; for soon after an Ambassador was sent to the Pope, and the Pope's Nuncio came into England, both which are directly contrary to Law, which makes it High Treason. And Father *Peters*, a Jesuite, was sworn of the Privy Council, without taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and soon came Prime Minister of State. And while Papists thus advanc'd, Protestants are sent out of the World upon one Pretence or other; for now Mr. *Bateman* was try'd upon Pretence of Treason against K. *Charles* and executed at *Tyburn*. And while the Dissenters were severely prosecuted, the Papists erect Mass-houses at *Buckler's Berry*, *Lime street*, *St. John's*, *Lincoln's Inn-fields*, and *Southmark*; and were not contented so, but grew very insolent also, openly boasting of their Assurance of the Restoration of their Religion; and the *London Trade Bands* were order'd to defend the Popish Priests from the Disturbance which the People were continually giving them; being enraged to see how strangely the King had forgot all his Promises and Obligations.

And now the Judges were consulted, whether the King had not a Power to Dispence with the Penal Statute. 11 of them gave their Opinion in the Affirmative; that in a short time Popish Officers were put into Places of Trust, without taking the Oaths. And Sir *Edward Hales*, who had taken a Commission as Colonel, though he was unqualify'd according to Law, was clear'd at the King's Bench Bar.

Then follow'd the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, in *Scotland* first, then in *Ireland*, and last of all in *England*, with a promise to have it turn'd into a Law. The L. Bp. of *London* was suspended for not Silence. Dr. *Sharp*,. An High-Commission-Court was erected for censoring the Clergy; the Fellows of *Magdalen College* in *Oxford* turn'd out, and Papists put into their Room.

the Charters of the Corporations that still continu-
were seized into the King's Hands, some being re-
d, and others alter'd: and several *Popish* Officers
admitted into the Army, as well as into Garrisons;
as the Army being increased, they were several times
er'd on *Howslow-heath*; where they committed ma-
Murthers and Insolencies without Punishment. And
King having sometime before dissolved the last Par-
ment, resolved to have another, wherein such only
d be chosen, as he was sure wou'd take away the
Laws and Tests.

The A. B. of *Canterbury* and six other Bps. were com-
ed to the *Tower*, for Petitioning the King to recal his
nd Declaration, for Liberty of Conscience, which
ged all the Clergy of *England* to read it in their
arches; and while they were there, it was declared
the 11th of *June*, 1688, that the Queen was deli-
ed of a Son at *St. James's*, for which a Proclamation
a Thanksglving was publish'd, and the King was at a
Expence by his Ambassadors in the Courts of several
eign Princes, to signify his great Joy and Satisfaction
t.

But in the midst of all these Rejoycings, and while all
Wit and Policy of the chief Ministers of State, were
d for the Calling such a Parliament as the King wanted,
re comes News from the *French* King of an intended
scent of the P. of *Orange*, at which the Court was ex-
dingly surpriz'd. At which, tho' manag'd by the joynt
unsels of divers Princes, yet the Marquess of *Albeville*
d not dive into. This surprizing Alarm, strangely
er'd the Measures that the Court were taking; the
llows of *Maudlin-Colledge*, and the Charters being re-
d again, and the Bishops receiv'd into Favour. De-
ctions were also both publish'd and enroll'd in Chan-
y about the Birth of the pretended P. of *Wales*. But
on a Rumour, that after the P. of *Orange* had put to
e, he was driven back again by a violent Tempest, the
g order'd no more Alterations shou'd be made; for
was minded to pursue his former Methods, and the
of *Winchester* was recall'd from *Oxford*, whither he

was sent to restore *Magdalen College*. But upon ce
 Notice of the Prince's Embarkation again, he wa
 der'd to go forward, In restoring what no body tha
 him for, because they saw it was a forc'd Put: For
 after, viz. *Novemb. 5, 1681*, the Prince landed an
 of about 14000 Men at *Torbay*, near *Exeter*. The
 march'd to *Salisbury* to oppose him, but several of
 Nobility and Gentry going to the Prince, and the g
 est part of the King's own Army deserting him, an
 ing over to the Prince, who took Possession of d
 strong Towns, he return'd to *London* without strik
 Siroak; and upon Notice of the Defeat of some
 Troops, went from *White-hall*, *Decemb. 11*, the Q
 and the pretended Prince being sent away the Dr
 fore; but within two Days after the King was discov
 at *Faversham* in *Kent*, and a Message sent from the P
 Council for his Return; which he also did: But g
 afterwards to reside at *Rocheſter*, he privately w
 board a Ship, which carry'd him to *France*, where
 Queen arrived some Days before.

K. *James* being gone away in this manner, upon
 Prince's coming to *London*, he was desir'd by the N
 lity and Gentry to take the Government upon him, th
 by to suppress the Disorders of the common Pe
 which was then very great; but by the Prince's Or
 all was soon quieted. He was also desir'd to cause Le
 to be writ, subscribed by himself, for the Electio
 Knights, Citizens and Burgesses, as a Convention of
 Estates, in the Nature of Parliament, to meet in J
 ry following: Which being done, the Convention
 at the time appointed; and entering into several De
 about the present State of Affairs, they came to this
 salt, That King *James*, by privately withdrawing hi
 out of his Kingdoms, had Abdicated the Throne, wh
 it was become vacant. And so ended the four Y
 Reign of King *James* the Second.

ing WILLIAM and Queen MARY.



ing *James* having left the Kingdom, (as has been already declared) and that by the Convention taken for an Abdication, and the Throne declared to *William* and *Mary*, Prince and Princess of Orange, Proclaimed King and Queen, of *England*, *France*, *Ireland*, to the universal Joy of the Nation, Feb 13, 1689. And soon after the Convention was turned into a Parliament, and several good Acts made for the Settlement of the Kingdom. The States of *Scotland* also soon presented the Crown of that Kingdom to the King and Queen: which being accepted, and the usual Coronation Oath taken by their Majesties, they were also proclaimed at *Edinburgh*, and throughout that Kingdom. *Ireland* being under the Power of *Tyrconnel*, an Papist and a mortal Enemy to the English Government, he armed a Rabble of 50 or 60000 Papists, who were to lie upon free Quarter, from whence proceeded nothing but Devastations and Robberies upon the Protestants, who had only *London-Derry* and *Iniskilling* in their Possession; and having Intelligence that a nume-

rous Swarm of Rapparees were on their March, to Possession of both those Places, they resolved to defend themselves, and not to be necessary to their own Destruction; and on *March 11, 1689*, K. William and Q. Mary were proclaimed in both Places with great Joy. And on *22*, Capt. *Hamilton*, arrived at *London-derry* with 480000 lbs. of Powder, and Arms for 2000 Men, where-with he made a gallant Defence, till further Succour arrived.

On the *11th of April, 1689*, K. W. and Q. M. were crown'd at *Westminster* with great Solemnity, Splendour and Magnificence, to the Joy of all their good Subjects; the King having for their Ease, consented to the taking away the Duty of *Hearth-Money*, which had long been a Burden to the Nation, with the Removal of which the People were very well pleas'd.

After this, Admiral *Herbert* standing with a considerable Squadron to the Coast of *Ireland*, fought with about 50 *French* Men of War, in *Bantry-Bay*; in the Engagement Capt. *George Aylmer* of the *Portland*, a Lieutenant and 64 Seamen were kill'd, and about 240 wounded, the Enemy losing a much greater Number. And then at the humble Request of the Parliament, the King declar'd War against *France*.

Tho' we have said before, that the Nobility, Gentry and Generality of the People of *Scotland* had proclaimed their Majesties, yet the *Highlanders* had declared for late K. *James*, being commanded by *Dundee*, and *D. of Gourdon*, who had seized *Edenborough Castle*, upon the Notice of the Revolution, and refused to deliver it up; the Result of which was, That he was closely besieged, and finding no Hopes of Relief, he surrendered it; and soon after *Dundee* was slain in a Fight with *M. Mackey*; and Col. *Cannon* was sent out of *Ireland*, with some Forces, and a Commission from K. *James*, (who had lately arrived there) to be a Commander of the former'd Troops of the Rebels. In the mean time great Preparations were made for the Reducing of *Ireland*, to which *D. of Schomberg* being sent thither with an Army of 30000 Men, and great Sums of Money.

But while these Preparations were making, and Ma-

transacted here, K. James and the French in Ireland, were resolved to reduce *London-Derry*; while the English were as resolute not to submit to the French and Popish yoke; and therefore upon Col. Lundy's going from them, they chose Col. Baker for their Governor, to whom the Reverend Mr. Walker was an Assistant, tho' at his coming afterwards to their Majesties, he made himself the principal Person. And so resolved they were to defend the Place, that tho' the late K. James was there in Person, and offer'd them Pardon if they wou'd submit; yet they durst not trust to his Promises, but made several successful Sallies; and in one of them, *Mamon*, the French General, and 200 of the Enemy were killed. But tho' they held out to a Miracle, yet the Town was at length reduc'd to great Extremity for want of Victuals, which lessened their Numbers; but M. G. Kirk, with 90 Ships, laden with Men and Provisions, came into the *Lough of Derry*; and tho' the Enemies had raised several Batteries on the Shoar, and laid a Boom cross the River, yet the Artillery got in first, and after them all the rest, to the unspeakable Joy of the almost famish'd People, who in all probability cou'd not have subsisted two Days longer, having only 9 Horses left, for 4 or 500 People. This sea-sonable Supply to the besieged, so discouraged the Besiegers, that on *July 21*, they ran away in the Night, robbing and burning all before them for several Miles. Soon after this, Col. *Wolfey* obtain'd a considerable Victory over the Irish at *Loughearn*; the Irish being about 60000, and the English not above 2000; and yet they killed 3000 of the Irish, took 400 Prisoners, and 500 were drowned, and all their Arms and Baggage taken; the English losing only 20 Men, and about 50 being wounded.

And now Duke *Schomberg* embarked his Army at *Hughlin*, and landed at *Bangor* in Ireland, and took the Castle of *Antrim*; upon which the Enemy quitted *Belfast*, and *Carrickfergus* was delivered up: Then marching to the *Newry*, the D^e of *Berwick* burnt and left it, but did not burn *Dundalk*, tho' he left that also. And soon after, Col. *Loyd* defeated 5000 Irish near *Sligo*, kills 700, and takes 300 Prisoners, with their Commander. And D.

Schomberg, bringing his Army to the Plains of Dundalk, kept there a Winter Camp, and the Place being moor and foggy, many brave Men dy'd there of the Flux, and other Sicknesses. Several Skirmishes happened dally, with much advantage to the *English*: So that the *French* King being sensible of the Cowardice of the *Irish*, sent thither 5000 *French* Foot the next Spring, K. James returned him 5000 *Teagues* for them, under *Maccarty*, who made his escape from *Iniskilling*.

The late K. James, tho' at his first arrival in *Ireland* pretended to give a general Pardon to the Protestants, many were by his popish Judges and Juries condemn'd to die, and particularly those of the Town of *Bandon* only because they shut their Gates to avoid being plunder'd by the thievish *Irish*. And in *Dublin*, near 2000 Hides, and a great quantity of Butter, Tallow, and Wood were seized for the King. But in *June*, K. William arriv'd at *Carickfergus*, being receiv'd there with very great Joy; from whence he march'd to the *Newry*, and there formed a Camp of 24000 Horse, Foot, and Dragoons, and hearing, that K. James with the *Irish* were come to Pass within four Miles of that Place, he sent a Trumpeter to acquaint them, That if they burnt any more Houses, (which they had done almost where-ever they came) he would give no Quarter either to an *Irish* or *French* Man: The King marching towards *Dundalk*, the Enemy quitted it, and retir'd to *Ardee*; from whence they posted themselves on the South Side of the River *Boyne*, whither K. William following them, passed the River in their sight, and afterwards giving them Battle, entirely routed them, K. James flying to *Dublin*; from whence, without staying, he fled to *Waterford*, where he took Shipping for *France*. And this famous Battle at the *Boyn*, followed the Surrender of *Drogheda*, and several other Places. And the next Year, Anno. 1691, *Athlone* and *Ballinamore* being reduc'd, succeeded that hard-fought Battle at *Aghrim*, wherein 7000 of the *Irish* were slain upon the Spot; and among them St. Ruth, the *French* General: This was attended with the Reduction of *Galway*, and a while after, the Surrender of *Limerick* upon Articles, where-

whereby all Ireland was intirely subdued once more to the Crown of England.

In the Year 1692, Admiral *Russell* obtain'd a glorious Victory over the French at Sea, in which they lost the *Golden Sun*, and two more of their best Ships, and 14 others: But somewhat to ballance their great Success by Sea, the strong Fortress of *Namure* was betray'd to the French by Intelligence with the Prince of *Brabant*, the Governour, and the extraordinary Rains then falling, prevented K. *William's* relieving it. Soon after this, happened the Battle of *Euguen*, where the Confederate Army fell upon the French, commanded by the Duke of *Luxembourg*, wherein, after a terrible Fight, in which K. *William* expos'd his Sacred Person to the utmost danger, there were many kill'd on both Sides, especially great Officers. The Year following, another Battle was fought by the Confederates against the D. of *Luxembourg*, wherein the French being much superiour in Number, the Confederates were oblig'd to retreat, with the Loss of some part of their Artillery. And, as one loss seldom comes alone, so about this time, the *Turkey Fleet*, under the Convoy of Sir *G. Rook*, were set upon by the whole French Fleet, consisting of about 60 Sail; and yet notwithstanding this great Advantage, such was the Conduct and Bravery of our Men of War, the French only took 6 or 7 of this great Fleet, the rest happily escaping into *Cales* and *Gibraltar*, and two Dutch Men of War, who made a very stout Resistance against 7 of the French Frigates, were at last taken; but the brave Resistance they made, gave great Opportunity to the Merchants to escape. In November following C. *Bentley* and *Philips*, with several Frigates and Bomb-vessels under their Command, came before St. *Mallo's* in France, and bombarded it for three Days together, setting Fire to the Town in three or four Places, and bringing a Fireship (with 100 Barrels of Powder, and 240 Carcasses on board her) close to the Town-Wall, set Fire to it, which threw down a great Part of the Wall, and several Houses adjoining, a great many being ruin'd, a Port demolish'd, and 80 Prisoners taken out of it. And soon

after Adm. *Russell*, having Notice of a French Fleet of Merchant Men in *Bertram Bay*, sent thither three Frigates either to take or destroy them; which put them into such a panick Fear, that of 55 Sail, there were 3 burnt and sunk, by running themselves upon the Rocks with the Man of War their Convoy. And a few Days after two English Frigates pursued another Fleet of Merchant Ships, laden with Corn and Bread for the Use of the French Army in *Flanders*, taking six of them and forcing several others on Shoar. Several Towns on the French Coasts were soon after this bombarded by the *L. Berkly*, and *Diepreduced* to Ashes.

On Decemb. 28, 1694, our never-enough to be lamented Sovereign Lady *Q. Mary the Second*, being visited with the Small Pox, departed this Life at *Kensington*; to the unspeakable Grief both of the King, and her Royal Sister the Princess of *Denmark*, and all her Subjects: She was a Princess of that exalted Vertue and Prudence, that the King, who knew her best, condoling himself for so great a Loss, told the A. B. of *Cant.* That he could not chuse but grieve, seeing she had been his Wife 17 Years, and yet he never knew her guilty of any indiscretion. But the publick Sorrow for this irreparable Loss, did not obstruct our Preparations for the ensuing Campaign: For the Parliament went on briskly to Assist the King with Supplies for carrying on the War, by passing a Bill for 4 s. in the Pound &c. And the King acquainting the Parliament, that his Presence abroad was absolutely necessary, he was pleased to appoint Lord Justices for the Administration of Affairs during his Absence; which were the A. B. of *Canterbury*, *L. Keeper*, *E. of Pembroke*, *D. of Devonshire*, *D. of Shrewsbury*, *E. of Dorset*, and *Ld. Godolphin*.

In June 1695, the strong City and Fortress of *Namur* was besieg'd; and by his Majesty's Conduct and Valour as well as the D. of *Bavaria*, and other great Generals the French were oblig'd to surrender the same in August following, the Confederates losing 2000 Men in attacking it, and the French 1500 in defending it.

In Febr, 1696, there was a devilish Conspiracy discovered, for the Assassinating of the King's Person; for which

purpose the D. of *Berwick* was sent into *England* by the late K. *James*, to Countenance and Encourage the Villany: Several of the Traiterous Conspirators being taken, and *R. Charnock*, *E. King*, *T. Keys*, *Sir J. Friend*, and *Sir W. Parkins*, *R. Lowick*, and *A. Rookwood*, were executed for the same; some being Protestants and some Papists, who were concerned in it, and joyn'd together in this hellish piece of Villany: Which the Parliament did so highly resent, that they voluntarily enter'd into an Association to defend his Majesty's Person, and to revenge his Death. Which the King told them he accepted of, as a convincing Evidence of their Affection; assuring them, that he should be always ready to venture his Life against all those who go about to subvert the Religion, Laws, or Liberties of *England*. After which, the Parliament proceeded to make several new and more strict Laws for the Security of the King and People.

The Assassination-Plot, by a good Hand of Providence, thus detected, and the Hopes of the late K. *James* and the *French K.* thus defeated, the said *French K.* sent an Envoy to *Holland* with Proposals for a General Peace. In the mean time our Fleet bombarded *Callis*, whereby 75 Houses were burnt; and soon after sailing to the *Isle of Rhee*, they there destroy'd 20 Villages, burnt 1300 Houses, and brought away 1600 Head of Cattle; taking also 20 *French Barks*, and a Vessel from *New-found-land*, retaking one of our *West India* Ships, with a Frigate, which the Privateers of *St. Malo* had taken.

The Parliament still contriving Methods for carrying on a vigorous War against *France*, were somewhat interrupted by the Case of *Sir John Fenwick*, one of the Assassination Conspirators, who being taken in *Kent*, and committed to *Newgate*, pretended (if he might save himself) to discover several others concern'd in that Plot, and having some Hopes given him of being pardon'd, he set up a Sham plot of his own devising; and, to make it out, accused the King's best Friends, as having been guilty of conspiring against him; and if (as he thought) this Sham should be discovered, and he prosecuted, he yet contriv'd to have but one Evidence against him,

which

which he knew would not be sufficient in Case of High Treason, and therefore seduced *Goodman*, who had sworn the Treason against him, into *France*; but cou'd not prevail with *Capt. Porter*, who was the other Evidence, to do the like; The Government therefore finding themselves abus'd by his clandestine Proceedings, he was arraigned by Parliament of High Treason, and in prosecution thereof Beheaded on *Tower-hill*, *Jan. 28.*

In *Feb. 1696*, the Ministers of the Allies, and of the French King, meeting at *Reswyck*, one of his Majesty's Houses in *Holland*, agreed upon the Preliminaries of a General Peace, continuing their Conferences till *Sept 20, 1697*; at which time it was fully concluded, and sign'd by the Plenipotentiaries from all Parties, consisting of 17 Articles. And now the Peace of *Reswyck* being fully concluded, his Majesty returned to *England*; and at the Request of the Citizens made his publick Entrance into *London*, in very great State and Magnificence.

In 1698, *Jan. 4.*, the Palace of *White-hall*, by what Accident is not yet certainly known, took fire in one of the Lodgings of the Body of the Structure, which increased to that degree, that the whole Palace and adjoining Lodgings, were laid in Ashes, and lies in its Ruines to this Day, the *Banqueting-house* only being sav'd.

July the 7th, 1698, the Parliament was dissolved, but not without a grateful Acknowledgment from the King, of all the great and good Things they had done for the Nation. After which, his Majesty (having left the Administration of the Government in the Hands of nine Lords Justices) embarked for *Holland*, having some time before sent the *E. of Portland* his Ambassador Extraordinary to the Court of *France*, where he made his publick Entry with extraordinary Splendor, and was very well receiv'd by the French King. *K. William* being now in *Holland*, took a Tour to the Court of the *D. of Cell*, in pursuance of a Promise he had passed to the old Duke, whom the King call'd his Father, to give him a Visit. Tho' the French King suspected something more to be in it; and therefore gave Orders to the French Ambassador in *England*, to attend him thither.

the Czar of *Muscovy*, who began his Rambles the Year
 1699, having in *Holland* seen his Majesty, (for whose
 sick Vertues he always profess'd the highest Esteem)
 he now from thence into *England*, to give his Majesty
 his respects in his own Court, where he was receiv'd by the
 King with all the Respect due to his high Quality.
 In 1699, the D. of *Courland* died, as did also the E. of
Over, who married the Princess *Sophia*, Daughter to
Gerick, E. Palatine, and *Elizabeth Stuart*, Daughter to
James I. by whom he left several Children.
 On the 9th of *December* the Parliament met, and be-
 fore the King saw that, tho' it was a time of Peace, yet
 the French King still kept up his Army, and rather in-
 creas'd than disbanded it; and therefore he thought it
 not convenient for *England* to be without a good
 body of standing Forces, when he had so formidable a
 neighbour, who waited but for the Death of *Charles II.*
 to seize the whole Spanish Monarchy into his own Hands;
 the Parliament thought it dangerous to Posterity, to
 keep standing Armies in time of Peace, and therefore
 brought in a Bill for Disbanding the Army; which the
 King, when he saw how much they were for it, as readi-
 ly pass'd; tho' in pursuance thereof his old Regiment of
 Foot-Guards, who had follow'd his Fortune every-
 where, were disbanded also; tho' not without the King's
 regretting it, as appear'd by his Message to the Commons,
 deliver'd by the L. *Ranelagh*, wherein he desir'd some Way
 might be found out for continuing them.
 The Army being disbanded, the King (whose Care was
 never wanting for the Good of his Kingdoms, and the
 Liberty and Peace of *Europe*) seeing the K. of *Spain* grow
 more and worse, and that his Death wou'd bring all Eu-
 rope into Confusion again, endeavour'd to prevent it by
 a Treaty of Partition, between *England*, *France*, and *Hol-*
land; wherein, for the avoiding all Differences by pre-
 tended Claims, the Dauphin was to have the Kingdoms
 of *Naples* and *Sicily*, with all the adjacent Places which
 the Spaniards were possess'd of in *Italy*, and all that the
 Spaniards have on the side of the *Pyrenean Hills*. The
 Kingdom of *Milan*, was to be given to the Duke of *Lor-*
rain,

rain, and his Dominions to be annex'd to the Crown of France. The Crown and Kingdom of Spain, as well within as without Europe, with the Spanish Netherlands, full to the Archduke of Austria, the Emperor's 2d. Son. The Emperor to be invited to enter into this Treaty within three Months; and if he did not consent, Confederate Regulators shou'd chuse another Successor to the Crown of Spain. That the Archduke should not go to Spain, nor any of the Dominions thereof, during that King's Life. This was the Sum of that Treaty of Partition, with respect to the Division of the Spanish Monarchy: And tho' K. William and the States General had no other design in this Treaty, than the Securing the peace of Europe, which they saw wou'd be endanger'd by the King's Death; yet the French King, who was the first that made this Treaty publick, made use of it as a most prevalent Argument in Spain, for the declaring his Grandson universal Heir of that Monarchy. In the meantime the Emperor and the K. of Spain were much displeas'd at it, and their Ministers in several Courts disowned the same.

In November, 1. K. Charles II. of Spain died; his Death opened a new Scene of Affairs; for immediately after his Death, his Will (or pretended Will) being open'd, it thereby appeared, that the D. of Anjou, 2d Son to the Dauphin of France, was appointed his universal Heir and Successor: Whereupon the Regency, or Junta of Spain, whereof Card. Portocarrero, a Creature of France, was principal, immediately sent an Express with Advice thereof, to that King, desiring him to send thither the D. of Anjou with all speed, whom they and all the whole Spanish Nation, were ready to receive, and to pay him all due Homage and Obedience, as their Lord and King. Upon the Receipt of this Express, the Fr. K. without consulting with his Allies, immediately drops the Treaty of Partition, and accepts this pretended Will declaring the D. of Anjou K. of Spain, by the Name of Philip the Fifth. And the D. of Bavaria, who was Governor of the Spanish Netherlands, privately admits of several Bands of French Forces, both Horse and Foot, into the

Luxembergh, Mons, Charleroy, Aeth, Oudenard, New-
and Ostend; and soon after into *Brussels Antwerp, &c.*
 all 25 Places, which in a short time they garrison'd
 with above 60000 *French*. The D. of *Anjou* was also
 sent to *Spain*, arriving at *Madrid*, Feb. 18. And P. *Vau-*
mont, Governor of *Milan*, own'd and proclaim'd him
 King of *Spain* in that Dutchy, whereupon the Fr. K. sent
 several Bodies of *French* Troops thither. In the mean
 time the Emperor, resolving to assert his Right to the
 whole *Spanish* Monarchy, rais'd a great Number of For-
 ces to be sent into *Italy*. And yet, to shew his peaceable
 disposition, he was willing to accept of the *Pope's* Me-
 diation: But the *French* declaring they wou'd part with
 nothing, the Emperor prepares for a vigorous War:
 K. *William* and the States General were much concern'd
 that the Fr. K. should thus elude the Treaty of Partition;
 and the States being concern'd, that the *Spanish* Nether-
 lands should be fill'd with Fr. Troops, represented their
 fears to that Ambassador, who pretending, that his Ma-
 jesty cou'd allow them no Satisfaction till they had own'd
 the K. of *Spain*; they at that Juncture, for the vacating
 of these Pretences, thought fit to acknowledge him. Soon
 after which, K. *William* did the same. And then a Ne-
 gotiation being set on Foot at the *Hague*, Mr. *Stanhope*
 the *English* Envoy, demanded, That the *French* King
 shou'd recal all his Troops out of the *Spanish* Nether-
 lands; and that the King and the States General shou'd
 send their Troops thither, for their Defence, when law-
 fully required so to do. That the Towns of *Ostend* and
Newport shall be put into the Hands of his British Majesty,
 for his particular Security, to put Garrisons therein, and
 fortifie the same, without any Hindrance from *France, &c.*
 That none of the *Spanish* Realms, Provinces, Towns, or
 Territories, either within or without *Europe*, shall ever
 be transferred, or devolve to the Crown of *France*, by
 any Title whatsoever. That in all the *Spanish* Domi-
 nions, the Subjects of *England* shall continue to enjoy all
 the Privileges they had in the Reign of the late K. *Charles*
II. of Spain, &c. The *Dutch* also made Demands of the
 same Nature; Both which the *French* receiv'd with In-
 dignation.

dignation, declaring they wou'd never consent to the Dismemb'ring of the Spanish Nation; and so the Negotiations were at an end.

On the 30th of *July*, 1700, the Duke of *Gloucester* departed this Life, to the unspcakable Grief of the King, the Princess, and the whole Nation, just as he was entering the 12th Year of his Age; on the Occasion of whose Death, the King recommended to the Parliament, at the following Session, to make a further Provision for the Succession of the Crown in the Protestant Line; to which End an Act passed for Settling the Succession of the Crown, after the Death of the King, the Princess of *Denmark*, and their Issue, upon the Princess *Sophia*, Dutches Dowager of *Hanover*, and the Heirs of her Body, being Protestants.

After this, King *William* went over to *Holland*, where he had not long been, before the late K. *James* died at *St. Germans* in *France*, *Sept.* 4, 1701, being 67 Years, 11 Months, and 13 Days old: A Prince, says one, whose Life was an unhappy Instance of the Mutability of Fortune, who might have held the Balance of Europe, and been the greatest King in *Christendom*, if Bigottry, Superstition, and French Counsils, had not put him upon those destructive Measures, that lost him the Love of his People, tumbled him up and down and obliged him to live an Exile almost 13 Years. When the Fr. K. made his last Visit to him, he declared in the Presence of the late Queen, That if it pleased God to call away the King, he wou'd own the P. of *Wales* as his lawful Heir. And K. *James* had no sooner made his Exit, but he was accordingly proclaim'd in the Palace of *St. Germans*, K. of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, in *Latin*, *French*, and *English*, by the Name of *James III.* Which his Majesty being inform'd of at the *Hague*, sent immediate Orders to the E. of *Manchester*, his Ambassador in *France*, to return to *England*, without taking any Leave of that Court. This insolent Action of the Fr. K. was highly resented by the L. Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council, of the City of *London*, who sent a Loyal Address to his Majesty, into *Holland*, declaring how deeply sensible they were of this great Affront and Indignity,

tending

ing to Dethrone his Majesty, Invade our Liberties and Properties, and Extirpate the Protestant Religion out of these Kingdoms: And that therefore they do unanimously and sincerely assure his Majesty, That they will at all Times, and upon all Occasions, exert the utmost of their Abilities, in contributing whatever lies in their Power, for the Preservation of his Majesty's Person, and the Defence of his just Rights, in Opposition to all the Invaders of his Crown and Dignity. This Address led the Way to a Multitude of others, from all Parts of the Kingdom, to the same Effect.

The last Parliament being dissolved, and a new one meeting Decemb. 30, his Majesty having in a most gracious Speech acquainted them with the present State of Affairs, both Houses unanimously address'd him, with their humble Thanks for the same, giving him full Assurance, that they will both defend his lawful Title, and also enable him to make all the Alliances he had, or shall make for reducing the exorbitant Power of France: After which they Attainted the pretended Prince of High Treason; and humbly desir'd, that no Peace might be concluded till his Majesty had receiv'd Satisfaction for that notorious affront of the French K. in proclaiming him K. of England. They also made an Act for the Preservation of his Majesty's Person and Government, and the Extinguishing the Hopes of the Pr. of Wales, and all other Pretenders. They also declar'd, that they wou'd enable his Majesty to maintain 40000 Seamen, and 40000 Landmen, as his Quota, in performance of the Treaties he had made with his Allies. A Bill also for the Abjuring of the pretended Prince of Wales and his Title, and making it High Treason to go about to endeavour to alter the Succession of the Crown, as it was settled in the Protestant Line, were ordered to be brought in by the House of Commons.

But while these Things were doing, his Majesty being hunting near his Palace at Hampton-Court, on Feb 21, had an unfortunate Fall from his Horse, by which his Clavicula, or Collar bone was broke, but it was immediately set by his chief Surgeon; after which he din'd at Hampton-Court, where the Bandage was open'd, which
occa-

occasion'd the Bone to slip again; however it was immediately set, and the K. was like to do well, till *Sunday March 1st*, at which time he had a Defluxion on his Knee; which tho' an ill Symptom, yet he was not bad; but he cou'd walk from one Room to another leaving upon one of his Noblemen; and so continued till *Wednesday* following, at which time he took several Turns in the Gallery at *Kensington*: After which, finding himself feeble and weary, he sat down and fell asleep, which 'tis thought occasion'd him to take cold; when he awak'd, he had a shivering Fit, which turn'd to a Fever, accompany'd with Vomiting and a Lockness; whereupon he thought fit to send for Sir *T. Moulton*, who attended him to his last Minute, as did also Sir *R. Blackmore*, and several others of that Faculty. But the King understanding, that the Abjuration Bill against the pretended P. of *Wales*, and that other for making it High Treason to endeavour to alter that Succession of the Crown, &c. had pass'd both Houses, and was ready for the Royal Assent, he caus'd a Commission to be drawn up, authorizing several Lords therein specify'd to pass the said Bill; which Commission being under the Great Seal of *England*, the said Bills were accordingly pass'd; at which the King seem'd very well pleas'd, a king if there was any thing else he cou'd yet do for poor *England*? But his Illness increasing more and more upon him, he received the Holy Sacrament from the Hands of the A. B. of *Canterbury*, early on *Sunday Morning*, with great Devotion; and about Eight a Clock the same Morning, expir'd in the Arms of Mr. *Sewel*, one of the Pages of the Back-stairs, sitting upon his Bed in his Night-gown, to the inexpressible Sorrow of all his Loyal Subjects, having liv'd 51 Years, 4 Months, and 4 Days, and reign'd over *England* 13 Year 3 Week and 2 Days.

Queen A N N E.



THe late Glorious K. William the Third, of Immortal Memory, was no sooner expir'd, but the illustrious and High born Pr. Anne of Denmark, the Sister of the late blessed Q. Mary the Second, was by Order of the Council, proclaimed only lawful and rightful Sovereign Q. of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, &c. And the Council forthwith assembling themselves at St. James's, her Majesty was pleas'd to declare her great Sorrow for the King's Death; the Concern she had for the Preservation of the Religion, Laws and Liberty of her Country; her Desire to Preserve and Support them, and to Maintain the Succession in the Protestant Line; and for Carrying on all the Necessary Preparations to Oppose the Exorbitant Power of France. This Declaration of her Majesty reviv'd the Hearts of her Subjects, overcome with Sorrow for K. W's Death, and was extremely grateful to both Houses of Parliament then sitting, who immediately address'd the Queen with Expressions full of Duty and Regard, protesting to stand by her Majesty, the Protestant Succession, and the Alliances

liances made by the late King with the Confederates, as well as those which her Majesty should think fit to confirm afterwards. To which the Queen return'd her hearty Thanks, and assur'd 'em, That her Endeavours should be always sincere in promoting the true Interest of *England*; and supporting the common Cause. And two Days after, her Majesty went to *Westminster*, and made her first Speech to both Houses of Parliament, and confirming what she had before declar'd, recommended an UNION between *England* and *Scotland*, as absolutely necessary for the Peace and Security of both her Kingdoms; putting them in mind of the Expiration of the Revenue, and her Reliance upon them for Supplying it: Concluding, That her Heart was *Entirely English*; and that nothing could be expected or desir'd, which she would not be ready to do, for the Happiness and Prosperity of *England*. For all which tender and affectionate Assurances, both Houses again return'd the Queen their most Loyal and Dutiful Thanks.

Altho' the Death of *R. William*, was a most surprising Thing to the States General, yet they were very well pleas'd with her Majesty's Accession to the Throne, especially since her Majesty (who thought it highly necessary to cultivate a Friendship and good Understanding with them) had sent over the *E. of Marlborough* thither, with the Title of her Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to them: For that noble Earl, having had several Conferences with the Pensioner of *Holland* and other Ministers, in his publick Audience of the States General, notified to them the Death of *R. William*, and the happy Accession of his Mistress to the Throne; With the Care her Majesty had to Enter into the same strict Correspondence of Union and Friendship as was carried on during the foregoing Reign; and the Resolutions she had taken to renew and confirm what Alliances they should think fit, conformable to the Measures taken by the late King, in order to preserve the Liberty of *Europe*, and reduce within just Bounds the Exorbitant power of *Fran.e.*

The States, in Reply to the Earl's Speech, express'd their

their great Affliction for the Death of K. William; congratulated her Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne, return'd their hearty Thanks for the Assurances of her Friendship, and declar'd a Resolution ready to concur with her Majesty in the most vigorous Prosecution of the Common Interest.

The E. of Marlborough, having with indefatigable Diligence and Conduct settled with the States several Preliminaries relating to a good Correspondence between England and Holland, left the Hague the 5th of April, O. S. 1702; And upon the Arrival of the Earl at St. James's again, the Queen, by the Consent of both Houses of Parliament, after several Debates, agreed to a Declaration of War against France and Spain, which was proclaim'd the 4th of May, 1702. After which, the E. of Marlborough was sent into Holland again, where their High Mightinesses made him General of the Confederate Forces. And thereupon his Excellency leaves the Hague, and goes from Nimeguen, where he puts himself at the Head of the Confederate Army, and after several Marches attack'd Gravenbroeck, in which Castle was a strong Garrison of French, it being built in a Morass, environ'd with a double Ditch, and strong Pallisadoes; notwithstanding which, it was attack'd so vigorously, that in a little time the Garrison surrender'd at Discretion. But his Excellency staid not here, but advanc'd to Petit-Brugel, from whence the French retir'd with Precipitation, quitting the Spanish Guelderland, to his Excellency's Honour, and the great Satisfaction of the United Provinces.

The E. of Marlborough endeavouring as much as possible to bring the French to a Battle, march'd from his Camp at Everbach to Asch, whilst Venlo was invested by M. Opdam, with a Detachment of English and Dutch on the Maes-side, and of Prussians on the other. In ten Days time the Trenches were open'd on both sides with great Security, and the Siege carried on with Success: But the sudden Surrender of this Place was occasion'd by the following Exploit of the late L. Cutts: His Lordship being commanded to attack Fort St. Michael, which lay be-

betwixt the Bastion next the Plain, and the North Ravelin, took with him Brigadier G. *Hamilton*, with the Royal Regiment of *Irish*, and Gen. *Hukelem's* Regiment 172 Granadiers, 100 Fusileers, most *English*, and 300 Workmen, besides Engineers, under Col. *Blood*. His Lordship having receiv'd his Orders, which were to make a Lodgment from the Point of the Ravelin to the Bastion, began the same by a Signal of blowing up a Tun of Powder, and a Discharge of all the Besiegers Batteries: Upon this, his Lordship order'd those Officers that led the Granadiers, to clear the Cover'd Way first, and then, if they thought fit, to attack the Ravelin Sword in Hand, withal animating the Granadiers with a Promise of Reward, besides the sacrificing himself and Troops to sustain them. Thus elevated, with Hopes of Success they with great Bravery clear'd the Counterscarp, notwithstanding the Enemy sprung a Mine; and then with Sword in Hand, follow'd by the *L. Cutts* and all his Forces, soon made themselves Masters of the Ravelin. This made the French fire furiously upon 'em from the Ramparts of the adjacent Fort, which hot Service oblig'd his Bp. to order his Granadiers to throw in their Granadoes, and attack the Fort it self Sword in Hand; which was immediately put in Execution, and the Enemy so hotly charg'd and follow'd, that they had not time to break their Bridge, tho' they endeavour'd it with an undaunted Resolution: But the *English* Granadiers, animated by the Example of their Officers and several Volunteers of Note, attack'd the Bridge, clamber'd up the Ramparts, and got into the Town. The Enemy at first continu'd their Fire, but being over-power'd, cou'd not defend themselves against the Fury of the *English*, who kill'd all they met, till his Lp. put a stop to the Slaughter. The *English* took 200 Prisoners, and among them 30 Officers, besides the Governor and a Brigadier-General; but the rest amounting to 600 Men, were (all but 12) kill'd or drown'd, as they endeavour'd to make their Escape. The Fort being taken, the *L. Cutts* posted some of his Soldiers in the Out works and Sally-ports, drew up the Ramparts facing the Town, turn'd the Enemies Cannon upon

on themselves, and gave Notice of his Success to the
 mp, by a general Discharge of his small Arms. During
 s courageous Attempt of the *L. Cutts*, the P. of *An-*
alt, with great Bravery, attack'd another of the *Enc-*
es Ravelins, and carry'd it Sword in Hand; but the
ench breaking their Bridge, some of his Men were
 own'd, and the rest oblig'd to desist. While the
ench were thus closely besieg'd, a lucky Accident fell
 to the Confederates; For having receiv'd Advice of
 e Surrender of *Landaw*, for Joy thereof they dis-
 arg'd all the Artillery in their Camp, &c. Which the
 sieg'd mistaking for the Signal of an approaching
 orm, beat a Parley, and surrender'd the Place to the
 onfederates,

In *Germany* a Battle happen'd between *P. Lewis* of
den, and the *Marq. of Villars* and *Count Guiscard*, in
 ich *P. Lewis*, after his Cavalry had been put into Dis-
 der, fell upon the *French* Foot with his Infantry, and
 in'd an unexpected Victory, losing 1500 Men, and the
ench double that Number.

Sometime before this, happen'd the Battle of *Luxara*
Italy, between *P. Eugene* with 25000 Men, and the
 of *Anjou's* Army with 40000; *P. Eugene* remaining
 after of the Field of Battle, the Enemy's Dead and
 ounded, and great part of their Tents, Provision, and
 mmunition, &c.

In the *Low Countries*, after the Surrender of *Venlo*, the
 onfederats took *Ruremond*, a fine City situated on the
tes, at the Meeting of that River and the *Roes*; and
 ter that, *Stevenswaert*, a strong Place 5 Miles distant
 om *Ruremond*. And on the 12th of *October*, the Con-
 federates approach'd *Liege*; upon which the *French* fir'd
 e Suburb of *St. Walberg*, and retir'd into the Citadel
 d *Chartreuse*. But that very Night the Magistracy
 or Commissioners to treat with the *E. of Marlborough*,
 ed on the 14th the Confederates took Possession of the
 hole Town, with a strong Detachment under the Lord
atts. And soon after the Citadel was taken by Dirt of
 word: And therein 300000 Florins in Gold and Silver,
 d Notes for 1200000 Florins more, upon substantial
 Me:

Merchants of *Liege*, which were as good ready Cash. In the taking of the Citadel, among many which distinguished themselves for Bravery and Courage, the Hereditary Prince of *Hess Cassel*, ought to be particularly mention'd; who went Voluntier in the Attack at the Head of the Granadiers, and mounting the Breach the very first, snatch'd the Colours from a French Officer. The Citadel thus taken, the Chartreuse was next attack'd, and the Confederates having with their Mortars and Cannon fir'd the best part of their Houses, the Garrison capitulated, and were conducted to *Antwerp*.

Liege being thus taken, the E. of *Marlborough* made the best of his Way for the *Hague*; but by an unforeseen Accident, the Boats that were to guard him, being separated in the Night, the Earl and his Attendants, with the Dutch Deputies, and several other Persons of Quality, were all taken by a party of the Enemy from *Guelde*, who rising their Trunks, and seizing what they found there, not knowing the Earl, nor any of them, let them all go in the Morning, so that they came safe to the *Hague*, surprizing the People there; to whom the News of their being taken was already arrived, turning their Consternation into universal Joy.

After a few Days stay at the *Hague*, concerning Measures with the Deputies of the States, his Excellency embark'd for *England*, and arriv'd at *London* the 28th of *November*. Both Houses of Parliament sitting at that time, the House of Commons attended his Lp. with their Thanks, for the great and signal Services perform'd to his Country, by which he had retriev'd the Honour of the English Nation. In consideration whereof, her Majesty was graciously pleas'd to create him a Duke of the Kingdom, and settle a Pension of 5000*l.* a Year upon him, during her Majesty's natural Life.

The Campaign ending with Success this Year by Land, let us now look a little to our Naval Affairs: The Misfortune at *Cadix*, and Sir *John Munden's* Expedition to *Groyn*e, gave the People an Occasion to let their Tongues run too lavishly about the Mis-management of Matters at Sea; every one talking as their Fancies led them:

the midst of all their Complaint, comes the surprising News of the Duke of Orman's and Sir G. Rook's having taken and destroy'd the Spanish Plate-fleet in the Harbour of *Vigo*; and that notwithstanding all the Precautions of Mr. Chateaufrenaud to secure his Ships: Which happened thus: Sir G. Rook coming home with the Fleet from *Cadiz*, on the 21st of September 1702, dispatch'd the *Pembroke*, and two Men of War more, with some transports to Water in *Lago Bay*; They had no sooner landed, but Mr. Beauvoir, Chaplain to the *Pembroke* Man of War, fell accidentally acquainted with the French Consul there, who in a haughty Way, after some Conversation, told him, that the King his Master would have such a Fleet at Sea next Summer, that neither the English nor Dutch should stir out of their Harbours; and to prove this, inform'd him of the Galleons being safe not far off: But besides this, a Gentleman came thither from *London*, with Letters for the Prince of Hesse and Mr. Meluin, who meeting with the aforesaid Chaplain, Mr. Beauvoir, ask'd him what News? Great News, said the Gentleman, for M. Chateaufrenaud is at *Vigo* with 30 Men of War, and 22 Galleons. In short, the News was soon communicated to Capt. Hardy, who inform'd the rest of the Squadron with it: Upon which all the Captains held a Consultation, wherein it was agreed, That Capt. Hardy, in the best Sailer, should immediately sail in quest of the Fleet, and acquaint Sir G. Rook with it. This the Captain undertook, and on the 6th of *October*, made the Fleet, and gave Sir G. Rook the aforesaid Account. The Admiral, full of Joy at this good News, presently imparted it to the Admiral of the Dutch, and both agreed to sail with the whole Fleet directly for *Vigo Bay*, and accordingly steer'd their Courses thither, and on the 11th of *October*, the Fleet anchor'd before *Vigo*, where the Admiral call'd a Council of the General and Sea-Officers; wherein it was resolv'd, That 4 English and 10 Dutch Men of War, of the Line of Battle, with all the Fireships, should be sent in to Take and Destroy the Enemies Fleet; and that the Army should land at the same time, and attack the Fort on the South-

side of *Redondella*. Some other things happen'd during the Action, which we pass over, as not worth mentioning: The booty gain'd by it was as follows, viz. 26 Millions of pieces of eight, in Gold, Silver, and Goods; Capital French Men of War, from 76 to 46 Guns, taken 5 by the *English*, and one by the *Dutch*. One burnt, from 76 to 14 Guns; 4 sunk and bulg'd, from 70 to 46 guns besides 3 *Spanish* Men of War, from 70 to 54 Guns. As to the Gallies, which carried from 20 to 30 Guns, four were taken by the *English*, 5 by the *Dutch*, and the other destroy'd, besides abundance of Plate, &c. belonging to private Persons.

Count *Schlick* and Count *Styrum*, with a numerous Army penetrated *Bavaria* in two places; the latter forced the *Bavarian* Lines by *Ditchfort*, and took *Newmark*, &c. and the other broke into the Electorate by the Way of *Passau*, possess'd himself of *Reidt*, and plunder'd most of the neighbouring Villages. But while the French were vigilant in their Junction with *Bavaria*, the Duke of *Marlborough* was as successful as they: His opening Campaign began with the Siege of *Bonne*, which was invested the 24th of *April*, and surrender'd to the Duke on the 14th of *May* following. On the 26th of *June*, the Duke of *Marlborough* finding it impossible to oblige the French to a decisive Battle, resolv'd to force their Lines, which was perform'd accordingly by General *Coeur* and Baron *Spar*, with great Bravery, and a prodigious Slaughter of the French, which created an universal Joy among the Allies; but this was a little damp'd by the Fight at *Eckeron*, where Gen. *Opdam* was defeated. In the meantime the D. of *Marlborough* endeavouring all he could to bring the French to a Battle, but missing his Aim, went and view'd the Enemies Lines; from whence he form'd another Project to force them; but the Dependencies of the States not consenting, the said Resolution was laid aside. On the 16th of *August*, *Huy* was invested by Count *Noyelles*, upon which the Governour broke down the Bridge, between the two Towns, and retir'd with his Garrison into the Castle Fort of *St. Joseph*; which, with Fort *Pickard*, and the Red Fort, were forc'd in a little

Capitulate, but cou'd obtain no other Terms but
 Prisoners of War. The next Place the Confe-
 had an Eye upon, was *Limburg*, which was Invest-
 September 10. N. S. and the Siege carry'd on so vigo-
 that the Governour surrender'd the Place, with-
 other Condition, than that the Garrison shou'd
 Prisoners of War, but that the Officers and Sol-
 might keep what was their own. Upon which the
Marlborough took Possession, and appointed Baron
 to be the Governour of it. Thus ended the
 Sign in the *Netherlands*, which prov'd glorious to
 of *Marlborough*, honourable to the Queen his Mi-
 and advantageous to the Confederates in general.
 now the Arch Duke of *Austria* was proclaimed
 Spain at *Vienna*, by the Name of *Charles the III.*
 having set out from *Vienna* for the *Hague*, after his
 there, making a short Stay, and from thence came
 into *England*, with a splendid and numerous Reti-
 And arriving at *Spithead*, the 26th of *December*,
 all possible Honour paid him both from the Fleet
 the Town. The next Day the D. of *Somerset*, Master
 Horse to her Majesty, waited on the King on Ship-
 with a Letter and Complement from the Queen;
 telling him, That she was come to *Windsor*, in or-
 receive the Visit his Majesty intended to make her.
 the 29th of *December* in the Evening; his Catholick
 arriv'd at *Windsor*; the D. of *Northumberland*, Con-
 of *Windsor Castle*, the D. of *St. Alban's*, Captain of
 and of Pensioners, and the Marq. of *Harlington* Cap-
 of the Yeomen of the Guard, receiv'd the King at his
 going out of the Coach, and the E. of *Jersey*, L. Cham-
 of her Majesty's Household, lighted him to the
 head, where the Q. receiv'd him with great De-
 clarations of Affection and Respect. After he had
 his Complement to her Majesty, acknowledging his
 Obligations to her, for her generous Protection and
 grace, he led her Majesty into her Bed-chamber,
 where the Queen presented about 40 Ladies of the first
 to his Majesty, who saluted them all with a Kiss:
 a short Stay, his Royal Highness conducted the King

to the Apartment provided for him: He supped Night with the Queen, who gave his Majesty the Hand at Table, which he with great Difficulty admitted. The next Day, the King being told that the Queen coming to make him a Visit, he met her at her Drawing-Room-door, and endeavour'd to prevent her; but her Majesty went on to his Apartment, from whence he sent her Majesty to Dinner. The Afternoon was spent in entertainments of Musick and other Diversions, the Court appearing more splendid than ever was known in England. That Night he supped with her Majesty, and Supper led her to her Bed-chamber; where after a short stay he took his Leave of her, resolving to depart the next Morning, which he did accordingly, after having liberally bestow'd his Princely Favours in rich Presents on the Ladies about her Majesty's Person.

But a more important Action now calls upon the Queen being sensible, that the Empire was in Danger of being over run by the Enemy, sent the Duke of Marlborough to Holland, to press the States to contribute some immediate Means for retrieving that Country. His Grace having in several Conferences set on foot a Plan for delivering the Empire, return'd home again. He having communicated his Intentions to none but the Queen, his Royal highness, and the Lord Treasurer, accompanied by Gen. Churchill, his Brother, and several other Officers, set out for Holland, where he did not long stay; for his Grace being invested with absolute Power, sets out for Ruremond, orders the Dutch to march towards Coblents. The French, by the various Motions of his Troops, were altogether at a loss where the Campaign would be open'd; and indeed Europe was in the same Uncertainty. But when the French found that the Duke bent his March toward the Rhine, they felt an inexpressible Mortification.

By this time P. Eugene was arriv'd in the Imperial Camp, and the Hereditary Prince of Hesse-Cassel was joining with the Hessians and Lunenburghers to the Duke. The Enemy lying on the other side the Rhine, and the Duke of Bavaria very strongly encamp'd near Ulm.

of June; the Duke march'd to *Mindlesheim*, where Eugene came to meet his Grace, and din'd with him. Next Day P. Eugene accompany'd his Grace to see the Army drawn up in a Battalia, where the Prince was highly pleas'd to see 'em in so good a Condition after long and quick a Match, and thereupon express'd himself thus: *My Lord, I never saw better Horses, better Arms, finer Belts and Accoutrements; yet all these Things I had for Money; but there is a Spirit in the Looks of your Men, which I never yet saw in my Life.* To which the Duke reply'd, *Sir, if it be as you say, they are inspir'd with that Spirit by your Presence.* On the 13th P. Lewis met his Grace at *Hesslingen*; and after several Complements pass'd on both sides, P. Lewis was pleas'd to say, *Your Grace is come to save the Empire, and give me the Opportunity of Vindicating my Honour, which I am sensible I shall have in some measure at the last Stake, in the Opinion of some Men.*

Soon after this, a Conference was held among all the Generals, wherein it was agreed, That the Auxiliary Troops in the Neighbourhood shou'd joyn the Army on the *Danube*, and that P. Lewis and the D. of *Marlborough* should command each Day alternatively, whilst they remain'd together, and that P. Eugene shou'd march towards *Philipsburgh*, to defend the Passage of the *Rhine*, the *Lines at Stolhoffen*, and the Country of *Wirtemberg*, to observe the Motions of the *French*: But I must leave the Particulars to the Writers of larger Histories.

The D. of *Bavaria*, suspecting that the D. intended to attack *Donawert*, detach'd a great Number of his best Troops to joyn Count *de Arco*, who lay encamp'd at *Heidelberg*, where he had entrench'd himself. But notwithstanding the Advantage of the Enemy, the Duke resolv'd to drive them from that important Post, which accordingly he did; taking 15 Pieces of Cannon, with the Enemies Ammunition, Tents, and Baggage, and Colours, besides the Count *de Arco's* Plate, and other rich Spoils, which fell to the Soldiers Share. The D. of *Marlborough* during the Fight, expos'd his Person to the greatest Danger, and gave the necessary Orders with such a

Presence of Mind as became the Greatne's of his So

But this Victory of *Schellenburg* (tho' in it self great and considerable) was but as it was a Pro to the glorious Battle that was fought soon after Grace the D. of *Marlborough* and *P. Eugene*, be *Blenheim* and *Hockstadt*, where they obtain'd a com and intire Victory over the French and Bavarians which Battle Count *Tallard* was taken Prisoner, 40 others of the first Ranks; 109 Officers of lesser and 12000 common Soldiers; besides 14000 put the Sword in the Field of Battle, and 4000 push'd into *Danube*. The D. of *Marlborough* took 34 Pieces of non with 35 Standards, and 128 Colours; and *P. Eugene* took 13 Pieces of Cannon, with a great many Co and Standards. The Day of this great Victory was 13 of *August*, a Day that will shine with a resplendencry in the Records of all succeeding Ages, a Day in the Insupportable Tyranny of an aspiring Monarch, aim'd at nothing less than Universal Empire, and perfidious Treachery of an unnatural Elector, were d all to pieces. The Effect of this Victory was the Reduction of *Augsburgh*, *Ulm*, and the whole Elector of *Bavaria*, when that treacherous Prince, had no Thoughts, than of Subjecting the whole Empire to the Power of *France*. The Trophies of this Victory carried to the Courts of the respective Princes of high Allies; and are particularly to be seen in the Dining-room of the Queen of *Great Britain*, under the Conduct of whose General this glorious Victory was obtain'd, for which she was Congratulated not only by the Subjects of her own Dominions, but by all the Princes of *Europe*; but most especially by the Emperour, who was most in Danger, and obtain'd the most signal Deliverance thereby. Of which he had so grateful a Sense, he created the D. of *M.* a Prince of the Empire, and vested him with the Principality of *Mindelheim*, the being permitted by her Majesty to accept thereof.

This Year the Sea produced fresh Laurels to add to those of the Land, three great Spanish Ships were taken with 700 Prisoners aboard; *Gibraltar*, a Place of

consequence, was taken by Sir G. Rook; who afterwards engaged the Fr. Fleet, who tho' they had a Superiority of 600 more Guns than we, and cleaner Ships, being newly come out of *Thoulon*, yet they found such a rough entertainment, that taking the Advantage of the Night and hastic Weather, they made the best of their Way, and went off with those Blows they had got, as being unwilling to have any more of 'em, and never appear'd in a fleet since.

The next Year, 1705, was famous for forcing the Enemies Lines after an obstinate and bloody Engagement, in which Action we took 2 Lt. Generals, 2 Major Generals, and a great Number of other Officers, and many private Soldiers Prisoners. We took also 10 Pieces of Cannon, one whereof was treble Barrels, and 9 Standards of Blue Satin, richly embroirer'd. Of this great Action, the *L. Averquerque* write thus, in his Letter to the States General; *I must do Justice to the D. of M. and give him solely the Honour of this good Success, which was owing to his Conduct in the Attempt, and his Valour in the Execution.* After this his Grace found he had a fair Opportunity to fall upon the Enemy near *Over-Isch*, but the too great Caution of the Dutch Deputies prevented the Execution of so glorious a Design; of which the D. himself thus complains in his Letter to their H. Mightinesses, *My Hears is soisfull, I can't forbear on this Occasion to represent to your H. M. that I find I have much less Authority here, than when I had the Honour of Commanding your Troops the last Year in Germany.* This Year *Barcelona* was taken by the noble E. of *Peterborow*, tho' with the loss of the most noble Prince of *Hess*; and K. *Charles* the III. made his Publick Entrance thereinto, the Magistrates and Clergy taking the Oaths of Allegiance to him, as their lawful Sovereign. The taking of this Place was attended by the Revolt of *Catalonia*, and part of *Arragon*, &c.

And being now come to the Year 1706: In the Spring the D of M. set out for *Holland*, and arriving at the *Hague*, after a short stay, went to the Army. On Saturday the 11th of May, the Confederate Army decamped from *Borchleen*, and march'd to *Cros Warem*: The Danish

Troops came up with our Rear; and encamped at a small distance from us. Here we had Advice, that the Enemy, being lately joyned by the Horse of the *Marquis de Marfin's* Army, depending on the Superiority of their Numbers, were lately come out of their Lines, and had made a Motion, putting their Right towards *Judoigne*. Upon this, the D. of M. and *Monf. de Averquerque*, relying upon the Goodness of their Troops, resolved to advance towards them: And upon Sunday the 12th of May about three in the Morning, the Army march'd in 8 Columns towards *Ramelies*, the Village where the *Gheete* takes its Source, that we might avoid the Inconvenience of passing that River: And being advanced near the said Village, we found the Enemy getting into the Camp of Mount St. Andre, and placing their Right to the *Mehaign*. This River flows half a League from *Ramelies*, the Ground between them being a Plain, the *Gheete* runs from *Ramelies* to *Autreglise*, thro' a marshy Ground; and beyond *Autreglise* the River grows wide, and the Ground impassible. The Enemy had posted a Brigade of Foot next to the *Mehaign*, and fill'd the Space between that and *Ramelies* with a 100 Squadrons; among which were the Troops of the French King's Household; at *Ramelies* they had above 20 Battalions, with a Battery of about 12 Pieces of treble Cannon; from thence to *Autreglise* they had formed a Line of Foot along the *Gheete*, with a Line of Horse at some distance behind 'em. His Grace, judging by the Situation of the Ground, that the Stress of the Action wou'd be on the Left; order'd, that besides the Number of Horse belonging to that Wing, the 20 Danish Squadrons shou'd also be posted there. It was about 2 a Clock in the Afternoon, before our Army could be posted in Order of Battle: and then, his Grace, in the first place recommending himself to the great Lord of Hosts and Supream Giver of Victory, and next relying upon the Goodness of his Troops, began the Attack with four English Battalions, who soon push'd the Enemies Foot from their Post along the *Gheete*, whilst *Monf. Averquerque* with the rest of the same Wing, charg'd the Enemy Sword in Hand. The Success was doubtful for about

about half an Hour; which the D of M. perceiving, order'd the rest of the Horse of the Right Wing (except the English, who were 17 Squadrons) to support those on the Left. Here, while his Grace was Rallying some, and giving his Orders for others to Charge, he was in very great Danger, being singled out by some of the most resolute of the Enemy; and falling from his Horse at the same time, had been either kill'd or taken Prisoner, if some of our Foot, that was near at Hand, had not come very seasonably to his Grace's Assistance, and oblig'd the Enemy to retire. After this, my L. D. had a yet greater escape, a Cannon-ball taking off Col. Bringfield's Head, as he was remounting his Grace. The Village of Ramelies was attack'd by a Detachment of 12 Battalions of Foot, commanded by Lieut. Gen. Schulz, which entred at once with great Vigor and Resolution, and drove the Enemy quite out of the Village. By this time the Enemy's right Wing of Horse being entirely defeated, the Horse of our left fell upon the Foot on their right, of whom they slew great Numbers, cutting to pieces about 20 of their Battalions, whose Colours they took, and likewise their Cannon. Thus a compleat Victory was gain'd, in which the French had 1000 Men kill'd, wounded, or taken Prisoners, among which were several Officers of Note, with all their Artillery, Baggage, and Ammunition, besides a great Number of Standards, Colours, and Kettle-drums. This glorious and memorable Battle, was likewise attended with the Surrender of 10 very important Cities and Towns, viz. Louvain, Brussels, Mechlen, Lier, Antwerp, Ghent, Bruges, Audenard and Damme; all which open'd their Gates, begg'd his Grace's Protection, and swore Allegiance to K. Charles III. And Menin, Ostend and Aeth, being soon after besieg'd, surrender'd upon Articles.

And to add to this Confusion, soon after arriv'd the News of the D. of Anjou's being in an Eclipse before Barcelona: For Anjou and M. de Thesse, having carried on that Siege with a great deal of Vigour, and taken the Fort Monjoui, reckon'd themselves sure of taking Barcelona it self in a few Days, and K. Charles the III, in it; for that Prince was resolv'd to fare as his Subjects did. When on the 30th of April,

April, Sir John Lake, with a Squadron of Men of War, and several Transport Ships, having on Board the noble Earl of Peterborough, with Soldiers, Ammunition and Provision of all Necessaries, came into that Harbour, and the Earl forthwith went ashore, to the unspeakable Joy of King Charles and the Catalonians; who then resolv'd to make a strong Sally upon the Enemy the next Day; but Anjou and M. de Thesse, who fear'd what they would do, resolv'd to prevent 'em, and so withdrew the next Morning about one Clock, leaving them near 200 Brass battering Guns, 3 Mortars, and 10000 Sacks of Corn, and above 3000 Barrels of Powder, and all their sick and wounded Men; whom the M. de Thesse recommended to the Earl of Peterborough's Clemency. And about Noon, the Sun (whose shining Beam the French King gives for his Device) was under a total Eclipse, which made the Fr. Army, who knew not the Reason, almost out of their Wits, and yet was a Screen to 'em from the Fury of the Catalans in their retreat, for it grew so dark one Army could not see the other. The King therefore orders Turin (the D's Capital) to be besieged and when taken (as 'tis said) private Orders to raze it to the Ground. The Siege of Turin was by special Order carried on with all the Vigour imaginable; but the brave P. Eugene, having by a Stratagem gain'd two Days March of the Enemy, he gave Intelligence to the D. of Savoy of his coming to relieve him, in order to raise the Siege which he effected with a surprizing Bravery, to the Admiration of all Europe. For having run thro' a World of Difficulties, he joyn'd the D. with his Horse in the Neighbourhood of Turin, and threw himself and the Army into the Enemy's Intrenchments, early in the Morning, and by Noon obtain'd an intire Victory; so that the Fr. lost in the Battle 3000 Men who were kill'd, 6000 taken Prisoners, and had 2000 deserted, with their Cannon, Baggage, Provisions, and Ammunitions, 40 Standards and Colours, 3 Pair of Kettle-drums, and 10000 Horses. This glorious Battle, like that of Ramelies, was attended with the Relief of Turin, and the surrender of Cresentino, Turea, Verua, Chiavas, Navarra, Verceilli, and the whole Milanese, with all the Fr. possess'd in Italy. About this time happen'd the Union between England and Scotland.

June 2, News came by Collouel Wade, sent Express by my Lord Gallaway of a Battle fought upon the Plains of *Almanza*, between the Confederate Army and that of the Enemy, the advantage falling to the latter. The Confederate Infantry after a brave Resistance were at last broke, whereupon they fell back two Leagues, defending themselves very gallantly, during their Retreat toward ; the Hills which they arriv'd at in the Evening, where they staid that Night, being unable to march farther, by reason of th Fatigue of the Day, and their want of Ammunition and Provision. The next Morning early they were surrounded by two Lines of the Foot, whereupon the commanding Officers finding themselves unable to deal with 'em, agreed to the same Capitulation that was granted to the French at *Blenheim*, and surrender'd themselves Prisoners to Count d' *Alfeld*. The Enemies loss during the Action was much greater than ours, but our Foot being at last broke and expos'd to their Cavalry were most of them wounded or taken Prisoners. His Excellency the Earl of *Galway*, was so closely engag'd with the Enemies Horse, thot he receiv'd two cuts in the Face, near his right Eye, which made him incapable of acting for some time. Brigadier *Killigrew* being wounded in the first Assault, still kept the Field, and was kill'd in a second. Collonel *Dormer Roper*, *Lawrence Green*, and de *Loche* were killed at the head of their Squadrons, after having behav'd themselves with great gallantry. Colonel *Pierce*, Mr. *Hara*, Son to the L. *Crawly* wounded. Of the Foot Colonel *Hamilton*, *Moollet*, and Mr. *Neal*, who commanded the Regiments were kill'd ; the L. *Mark-ker* wounded in the Arm, and Colonel *Clayton* in the Body.

June 22. The French Army under the Command of the Marechal de *Villars*, harraßs, and lay wast the Country of *Schwaben*, as far as the *Dannbe*, behaving themselves e very where with an Insupportable and Insolence ; of which the Marechal's Letter lately Written by him to the Majestracy of *Ulm* is a notable Instance and Proof.

Sirs,

Si s,

If my Mercy did not with-hold my Justice, you should before now have felt the Effects of it. I Command you to send back, this very Instant Monsieur d' Argele, and the other Prisoners, who you unjustly detain, contrary to the Treaty I made with your Deputies. If you fail doing it, expect to see all your Towns, Boroughs, and Villages destroy'd by Fire and Sword. Do Justice to your selves if you wou'd escape my doing it.

In the Month of August, the University of *Leipsak* kept a publick Act, in Honour of the Queen of Great-Britain, on the Occasion of the UNION between England and Scotland, All the foreign Ministers were Invited to Honour it with their Presence; upon which Occasion *Montemius*, who is a Member of our Royal Society made an Elegant Oration.

August 29. The Duke of Savoy's Attempt upon *Toulou* prov'd Vain and Successless, by Reason of a Bomb which fell into his Magazine of Powder; whereupon he rais'd the Siege and return'd to his own Country.

Soon after the Kingdom of *Naples* with its Metropolis submitted to Count *Martinitz* the Emperor's General.

The Duke of *Devonshire* was chosen by her Majesty Lord Steward of the Household, in the Room of his Father deceas'd, and was Sworn one of the Lords of her Majesty's Privy-Council.

Octob. News came of the Surrender of *Susa*, after a Siege of 12 Days to Prince *Eugene*. There were found in the Place a prodigious quantity of Arms and Ammunition, as well as great Magazines of Provision and Forage. 'Tis a Fortress of great Importance, being an in-let into *Italy*, on that side joyning to the *Alps*, and very much annoy'd *Turin*, being no more than 20 Miles distant from it.

About this time the River *Loir* in *France*, swell'd 22 Foot in one Night, and the dreadful Inundation caus'd by it, destroy'd 5000 Persons, 30000 pieces of Wine, with vast Quantities of Corn, and great Numbers of all sorts of Cattle.

About

About this time News arriv'd from *New-found-land* of a considerable Damage done to the *French* that are settled there. viz. two Ships taken, one of 30 and 110 Men, another of 20 Guns and 80 Men; two Ships burnt by themselves, one of 22, and another of 26 Guns; 223 Fishing-boats burnt; 470 Boats and Shalloways; 23 Stages burnt; 23 Train-fats; 77280 Quintals of Fish destroy'd; 1561 Hogshheads of Train-Oil destroy'd.

Octob. 30. News came Sir *Cloudsly Shovel* was Unfortunately cast away near the Coast of *Scilly*.

Sometime after this, the Regency of *Neuschatil* declar'd the King of *Prussia* Sovereign of that Principality, mauler all the threats, intreagues, wiles, and shuffling tricks of the *French* Court to hinder it.

On the 22d of *December* was perform'd the Interment of Sir *Cloudsly Shovel*, who was Unfortunately lost in the Association, on the Rocks call'd the *Bishop* and *Clarks* off of *Scilly*, as has been already hinted on the 22d of *Octob.* last, and his Body taken up under the Rocks of *St. Mary's*. He was at the time of his Death Rear-Admiral of *Great Britain*, and Admiral and Commander in chief of her Majestys Fleet; one of the Council to his Royal Highness Prince *George* of *Denmark*, &c. One of the elder Brothers of *Trinity-House* of *Deptford-Strond*, and one of the Governors of the *Royal-Hospital*, for the maintaining of aged and disabled Seamen, at *Greenwich*. He acquitted himself in these Stations with an universal Reputation; and thro' the whole Conduct of his Life was so honour'd, for a certain peculiar Frankness and Honesty of Behaviour: The Body after having lain in State for many Days at the Queen's expence, was convey'd from his late Dwelling-House in *Soho Square*, to the Abby of *Westminster*, where it was interr'd with all the Pomp and Magnificence, suitable to so mournful an Occasion, and her Majestys high Regard to the remains of so brave and faithful an Officer.

Jan. 19. Her Majesty has been graciously pleas'd to nominate the Reverend Dr. *Offspring Blackhal*, Lord Bishop of *Exeter*, Sir *William Daws*, Bar. Bishop of *Chester*, and the Reverend Dr. *Charles Trimnel*, Bishop of

Norwich, and her Majestys Conge d' elire to the respective Chapters of *Exeter*, *Chester* and *Norwich* has accordingly passed the Great Seal. The Reverend Dr. *White Kennet*, is appointed Dean of *Peterborough*, and the Reverend Dr. *Potter* Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of *Oxford*.

About this time Major *Hunt* brought News from *Genoa*, that the Island of *Sardinia* had declar'd for King *Charles*, and that Count *Cisfluentes* was landed with 1200 Men, and open'd his Cathelick Majesties Commission for Vice-Roy of that Island.

Jan. 26. Sir *John Leak*, was by Prince *George* Lord High Admiral of *England*, appointed Admiral of the White, and Admiral and Commander in chief of her Majestys Fleet; Sir *G. Bing*, Admiral of the Blue; Sir *John Fennings*, Vice-Admiral of the Red; Sir *John Norris*, Vice-Admiral of the White; the Right Honourable the Lord *Dursey*, Vice-Admiral of the Blue; Sir *Edward Whitaker*, Rear-Admiral of the Red, and *John Baker*; Esq; Rear-Admiral of the White.

The *French*, at this time endeavour'd to corrupt the Governor of *Friburg* with a round Sum of Money, in Order to betray the said Place into their hands, but the Governor prov'd true to his Trust, and so disappointed and frustrated their purposes and intentions, and for it receiv'd a suitable Reward from General *Thungen*.

About this time the *French* made a show of invading *Scotland*. They had a pretty handsome Fleet, and on board a considerable number of Land Men, with several *Scottish* and *Irish* Gentlemen, who accompanied the Pretender on this Expedition. They coasted *Scotland* with their Fleet, and lay a small time before *Edenburgh*, but being closely pursu'd by Sir *George Bing*, the *English* Admiral, they steer'd off, directing their Course Northward, and so by the favour of the Sea and Weather return'd back to *Dunkirk*, leaving behind them the *Salisbury*, that had on board a considerable number of Land and Sea-Officers.

April 27. News was brought that the Articles of Marriage between the King of *Portugal*, and one of the Arch-

sch-Dutcheſſes were concluded, and that her Imperial
Majeſty ſhould begin her Journey to *Holland* in *Auguſt*
next, in order to Embark for that Kingdom.

Two Days ago Sir *Patrick Johnſon*, Representative in the
Parliament for the City of *Edinburgh*, in the Name
of that Magiſtracy, viſited Sir *George Bing*, and preſen-
ted him with an Inſtrument, by which he is made a Ci-
tizen of *Edinburgh*. The Inſtrument was incloſ'd in a
Box of Gold, with the Arms of the City on the ſide of
the Box and on the Cover Engraven the following Words.

The Lord Provost Bailiff, and Town-Council of *Edin-
burgh*, did preſent theſe Letters of Bourgeaiſie to Sir *G.
Bing*, Admiral of the *Blue*, in Gratitude to him for de-
ſerving under her Majeſties auſpicious Influence, this Iſland
from a Foreign Invaſion, and defeating the deſigns of
the French Fleet, at the mouth of Frith of *Edinburgh*,
about the 12th, 1708.

This was accompanied with a Letter from Sir *Samuel
Blackellan*, ſaid Provost of *Edinburgh*, wherein he de-
clares the Admiral to accept of it as a high mark of
their Reſpect to him, who had been the happy Inſtru-
ment of ſo reaſonable a Deliverance to this Iſland, for
which his Memory ſhould be honour'd by future Ages.

May 1ſt. One *William Grey* was Hang'd, Drawn, and
Quarter'd at *Tyburn*, for traiterouſly Correſponding with,
and giving Intelligence to her Majeſties Enemies.

On the 3d about two a-Clock at Night, the Marriage
between the King of *Spain*, and the Princeſs of *Wormſell-
ſtle*, was ſolemniz'd at a Country Church, call'd *St.
Mary Jetzing*; the Emperor ſtanding Proxy for his
Imperial Majeſty. The Cardinal of *Saxe Zeith* aſſiſted
four Biſhops, performed the Ceremony of joyning
them in Marriage.

May the 15th. The late Lord *Griffin* was brought to
the Bar of the Queen's-Bench, and being ask'd what
he had to ſay, why Execution ſhould not be awarded a-
gainſt him? and having nothing to Alledge, the Court
made a Rule for his Execution, as it is uſual in ſuch
Caſes.

July

July 15. The Earl of *Stair* sent Express by the Duke of *Marlborough*, came to *White-hall* with the Account of the following Action. July 12th. N. S. The Van of our Army at 3 in the Afternoon overtook the Enemy, and a little time Brigadier *Sabine* beat 7 of the Enemies Battalions, of whom he kill'd a great number, and took most of them Prisoners. The Enemy being constrain'd to engage us, forc'd their Lines, and about 5 the Battle began, and lasted with great fierceness till 10 at Night the Enemies still retiring. In this Action, besides the slaughter which we made of the Enemy, we have taken a great Number of the Enemy Prisoners that some thousands of 'um, among whom are several general Officers already brought into this Town: Two Squadrons of Horse, with 20 Battalions of Foot are in pursuit of the rest of their Army, which is retiring towards *Ghent*.

Since the departure of the Earl of *Stair* for *England* 6000 Prisoners have been brought into this Town, besides 500 Officers, of whom several are of Note, besides what has been related. The next Morning a Detachment of ours being sent out in quest of the Enemy came up with 3 Battalions of them, taking 350 Prisoners and forcing the rest into the *Scheld* near *Helchin*, where many of them were Drown'd.

From *Genoa* they advise that of 90 Tartans laden with Corn, &c. for the use of the Duke of *Aragon's* Army that very much wanted it; very few escap'd the Confederate fleet that intercepted them.

From *Jamaica*. They advise that the Privateers that Island have of late been very successful; one Sloop meeting with 14 Sail of the Enemy, took the vessel that convey'd them and 6 more. The Spaniards offer'd the Captain for the Ransom of the Sloop 18000 Pieces of eight.

Octob 5th. 7000 Men commanded by Major General *Webb*, repuls'd 23000 under the command of the Count de *la Motte*, near the Wood of *Annandle*. The Action lasted about 2 Hours, during which, the Enemy had between 3 and 4000 Men slain; the Loss the Confederates sustain'd did not exceed 1200 Men.

During the Campaign, the Duke of Savoy took from the Enemy in the *Dolphinate*, *Exeilles* and *Fenestrelles*, 70 Keys, or In-lets into that Country, and therefore the taking of them cannot but be of great Consequence to him.

They write from *Ostend*, that Lieutenant General *Earl* had receiv'd an Express from his Grace the Duke of *Marlborough*, with the News that on the 22d of *October*, the Garrison of *Lisle* having retir'd into the Citadel the *Marburs* beat a Parley, and on the 23d a Capitulation was sign'd by the chief Magistrate, in which it was agreed that the City should be surrendered on the Day following.

Octob. 28. This Day, about 20 Minutes after one of the Clock, the Prince of *Denmark* departed this Life. His great Humanity and Justice, with his other extraordinary Vertues, had so highly endear'd him to the whole Nation, that all Orders of Men discover'd an unspeakable Grief, for the Loss of so excellent a Prince.

From *Ostend* they write that the Duke of *Bavaria* with 16 Battalions, 16 Squadrons, 27 Pieces of Cannon, 14 Mortars, and a great number of Pioneers came before *Brussels*, in order to Besiege it. No sooner came this News to the Duke of *Marlborough*, but he immediately march'd to its Relief. In passing the *Scheld* he made 17 Battalions Prisoners; 70 Pieces of Cannon, with all their Pontoons and heavy Baggage. In the last Attack, the Duke of *Bavaria* made upon the Town, he lost 1500 Men. Upon the approach of the Confederate Army, the Duke of *Bavaria* rais'd the Siege, marching away with great precipitation toward *Namur*, leaving behind him 15 Pieces of Cannon, and 4 Mortars, with all his wounded Men.

December 10th N. S. Prince *Eugene* sent word to the Duke of *Marlborough*, that the Duke de *Boufflers* had beat a Parley, and that Hostages were exchanged, and that at the coming away of the Express, it was agreed that one of the Gates should be deliver'd to the Prince as Yesterday.

31 of the same Month *Ghent* was deliver'd up to the Confederates, after a Siege of a few Days. The Enemy at the same time abandon'd *Bruges*. And thus ended this glorious Campaign very much to the Advantage and Reputation of the Allies.

July 1st. This Day *Tournay* was invested by the Confederate Army on each side the *Scheld*. 3 Ditto, The Trenches were open'd without any great Loss. Aug. the ---, The Town of *Tournay* was deliver'd up to the Besiegers, upon condition that the Garrison should have leave to retire into the Citadel. About this time the News came, that the Muscovite Army commanded by the Czar in Person, had intirely defeated and discomfited that of the *Swedes* near *Poltowa*.

17 Ditto. Here follows a brief Relation of the Battle between the Confederate and French Armies, which happen'd near the Woods of *Sart* and *Jansart*. We have taken 15 Pieces of Cannon. All the Nations in the Confederate Army fought with great Constancy, through all the vicissitudes of the Day. Our Infantry suffer'd most in the Engagement, and that of the Enemy utterly destroy'd.

26 Ditto. The Trenches were open'd before *Mont*, two several Attacks; one at the Port of *Bertamont*, and the other at the Port of *Hauwe*.

Octob. 14. This Day twenty nine Bills were found by the Grand-Jury against Fore-stallers, Re-graters, and Engrossers of Corn and Meal, in the County of *Middlesex* besides such Bills as have been found at the Sessions of *London* and *Westminster*; and care will be taken that these Offenders, by whose Avarice so many of her Majesty's poor Subjects have suffer'd, shall be Prosecuted according to Law, with the utmost Severity.

Octob. 21. N. S. The News of the Surrender of *Mont* upon Articles of Agreement between each Party arriv'd here, to the great Joy and Satisfaction of the Allies, hoping thereby *France* will be brought to Reason, and made to hearken to equitable Terms and conditions of Peace.

April 2. N. S. The Duke of *Witemberg* and Lieutenant General *Cadogan* with 15 Battalions and some Horse enter'd

to the Enemies Lines at *Pont a Vendin*. They met with
 no Opposition : The few Troops that guarded that Post
 retiring at the approach of our Men, without firing one
 shot. Our Army continues to pass the Lines, the Right
 being at *Pont a Vendin*, and the Left at *Cautieres*.

May 7. N. S. At the opening the Trenches before *Doway*, the Works were carried on with such Silence, Order, and Application, that a Parallel of two thousand paces was thrown up, before the Enemy perceived the Workmen.

June 21. Colonel *Panton* brought the News of the Surrender of *Doway*, together with Fort d' *Escarpe* upon Articles. The Allies found forty brass Cannon, two hundred of Iron, and eight Mortars in the Town, but a very small quantity of Provisions or Ammunition.

August 22. Advice came that Monsieur *Vauban*, Governour of *Bethune*, had beat the *Chamade*, and desired to Capitulate, and the next Morning the Capitulation was sign'd. After which the Garrison march'd out with two Pieces of Cannon, and the usual marks of Honour.

August 17. Colonel *Crofts* brought News of a very considerable Advantage, gain'd by the Confederate Army, over the French and Spaniards near *Almanza*, the Particulars too many to be here recited.

Sept. 8. *Aire*, and *St. Venant* were invested by a Detachment of the Confederate Army.

29 Ditto. *St. Venant* was Surrendered upon Articles by the Governour.

Nov. 10. N. S. News came of the Surrender of *Aire*, upon Articles, to the Confederates ; the Garrison soon after march'd out, and was conducted to *St. Omer* with Letters.

April 10. N. S. They write from the *Hague*, that an Express from *Vienna* was arrived there to the Imperial Ministers, importing that Count *Caroli* had made his Peace with the Emperor, and brought four Thousand Men over with him.

18 Ditto. From *Brussels* they advise that News was brought thither from *Paris* of the Death of the Dauphin, at *Mendon*, in the 50th Year of his Age : The Distemper he died of was the *Small Pox*.

1711. April 28. N.S. From the *Hague* they write that the Baron de *Hohendor* Adjutant, General to the Prince *Savoy*, brought News thither of the Emperor's Death.

May 22 N.S. From the *Hague*, they tell us that they had with extream Satisfaction a Confirmation of the Agreement, with the Male-contents, and 'tis said that their Army consisting of 12000 Men, took the Oath of Fidelity to the King of *Spain*, on the 22th of April, which Oath was tender'd to 'em by General *Palfi*, immediately after which having Surrendred their Standards they were disbanded.

August 11. N.S. Letters from the *Hague* acquaint us that publick Rejoycings were made there upon the News that the Army of the Allies had pass'd the French Line the 4th In the Morning at *Arlenz*, without any Opposition from the Enemy.

Toward the latter end of this Month *Bouchain*, a place over the *Scheld* surrender'd at discretion to the Confederates, the Garrison whereof were immediately sent into *Holland*.

• F I N I S.